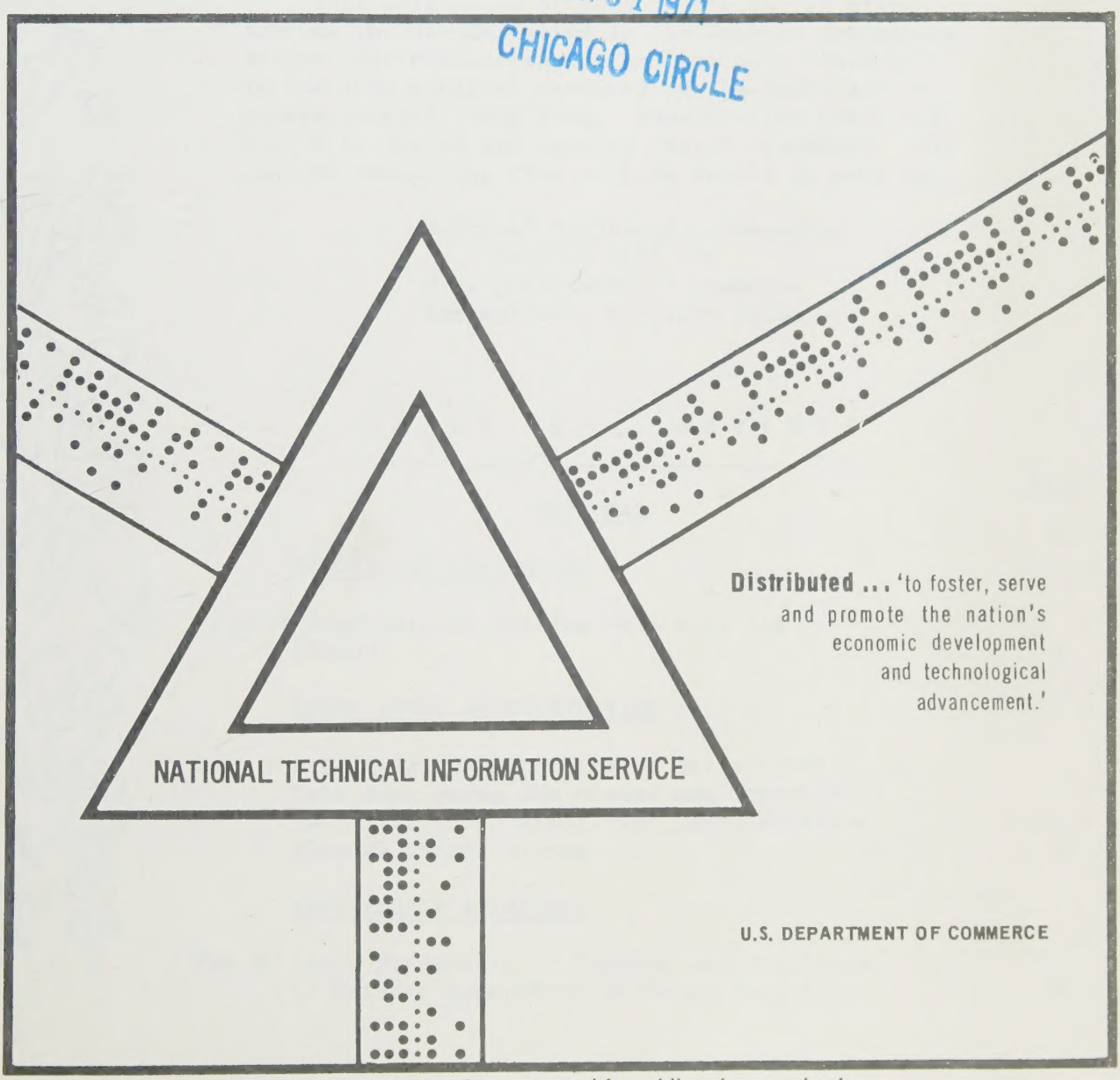
CMP SCMP 71 08

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

U.S American Consulate General
Hong Kong

February 1971

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
MAR 3 1 1971
CHICAGO CIRCLE


NATIONAL TECHNICAL INFORMATION SERVICE
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

This document has been approved for public release and sale.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

https://archive.org/details/survey-of-peoples-republic-of-china-press_1971-02_8

CMP-SCMP-71-08

中国大陆报纸摘译

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4842-4846
February 22-26, 1971

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Page

NATIONAL

DEMOCRATIC CENTRALISM

Promote Democracy by Uniting Well with the "Squad" 1

LOWER LEVEL ADMINISTRATION

Turn the Face in the Direction of Basic Levels, Take Root among the Masses and Consolidate the Results of "Simplified Administration Through Better Troops" 5

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

The Militant Friendship of Armymen and Civilians Is Evident Everywhere in Inner Mongolia 8

Page

RESOLUTION OF CONTRADICTIONS

Revolution Is the Solution of Contradictions 12

COMMUNE PARTY SECRETARY

Tibetan Commune Party Secretary Firmly Takes Socialist Road 21

MODEL COMMUNIST

Communist Party Member Who Serves People Heart and Soul 22

MODEL WORKER

Article: Serving People Heart and Soul in Accordance with Chairman Mao's Teachings 25

PRODUCTION BRIGADE

Well-Known East China Brigade Advances Along Chairman Mao's Road 27

AGRICULTURE

Scientific Farming by South China Brigade Brings Good Harvests 29

MEDICINE

Northeast China Medical Worker Applies Mao Tsetung Thought in Grasping New Method of Acupuncture 31

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Metallurgical Work Team Leaves Peking for Home 33

CAMBODIA

Joint Statement of Samdech Norodom Sihanouk and President Ton Duc Thang 33

CHINA AND CUBA

Cuban Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Peking 41

CHINA AND GUINEA

President Sekou Toure Receives Chinese Government Trade Delegation 41

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Friends Ichizo Kimura, Shujiro Tanaka, Takamaru Morita Arrive in Peking 42

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

DRVN Government Economic Delegation Led by Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi Arrives in Peking 42

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Romania 44

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Bucharest 44

US AND INDOCHINA WAR

Shameless Sophistry Cannot Cover Up Towering Crimes of Expansion of Aggression 45

NATIONAL

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Study Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's Thought in an Energetic Manner 47

LOWER LEVEL ADMINISTRATION

Learning Revolutionary Doctrines in the Revolutionary Spirit, Guiding Revolutionary Practice with Revolutionary Doctrines 51

INNER MONGOLIA

Ever Better Situation of Socialist Revolution and Construction in Inner Mongolia 59

PLA HEROES

Heroic Fighters at Fukien Front 62

PLA CADRE

PLA Cadre Firmly Carries Out Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line 64

LOCAL INDUSTRY

East China Province Develops Local Industry for Agriculture 66

Page

South China Hsien Develops Farm Machinery Industry 67

PRODUCTION BRIGADE

East China Brigade Is Self-Reliant in Transforming Nature 69

FOREIGN RELATIONS

AA WRITERS BUREAU

AAWB Executive Secretariat Denounces US Imperialism's New War Adventure in Indochina 71

CAMBODIA

Statement of NUFK, RGNUG Condemns US Imperialist Escalation of Aggressive War in Cambodia, Laos 72

18th Message to Khmer Nation by Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, Head of State of Cambodia 74

Joint Statement of Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, His Highness Prince Souphanouvong 79

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

Ethiopian Foreign Minister Receives Chinese Charge d'Affaires ad Interim 84

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Concludes Visit to Guinea 84

Chinese-Guinean Trade Protocol for 1971 Signed in Conakry 85

CHINA AND INDOCHINA

Statement of Government of People's Republic of China 86

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: "Hail Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Nigeria" 87

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Delegation Arrives in Peking for Meetings of Boards of Directors and Supervisors of China-Korea Yalu River Hydro-Electric Power Company 88

Page

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien and Deputy Chief of PLA General Staff Chiu Hui-tso Hold Talks with Vice Premier Li Thanh Nghi 89

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Gives Grand Banquet to Warmly Welcome DRVN Government Economic Delegation 89

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's Speech at Banquet in Honor of DRVN Government Economic Delegation 91

Vice Premier Li Thanh Nghi's Speech at Banquet Given by Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien in Honor of DRVN Government Economic Delegation 93

CHINA AND OPEC

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article: "Support the Petroleum Exporting Countries' Just Struggle" 96

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Pakistan 98

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Peking Outskirts' Militiamen Meet to Celebrate 10th Anniversary of South Vietnam People's Liberation Armed Forces 99

US AND INDOCHINA

Nixon Administration's Lie Exposed 101

Undeniable Evidence of US Crimes 102

NATIONAL

LOWER LEVEL ADMINISTRATION

Overcome Empiricism and Consciously Implement Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line 104

MINING

Contingent of Pace-Setters in Metallurgical Construction 110

PRODUCTION BRIGADE

Carry Out Work According to Chairman Mao's Directives, Advance on Production in Depth and Breadth 116

Page

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Local Industry in South China Region Serves Agriculture 122

MEDICINE

PLA Medical Worker Relies on Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking in Cranial Surgery 123

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Premier Chou En-lai Meets and Fetes Samdech and Madame Sihanouk and Prime Minister and Madame Penn Nouth 127

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Back from Guinea 128

CHINA AND INDOCHINA

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: All-Out Support to Peoples of Three Countries in Indochina in War against US Aggression and for National Salvation 128

Half a Million Peking Armymen, Civilians Demonstrate Support for Government Statement and Indochinese People's War Against US Aggression 130

Armymen and Civilians in Nanning, Nanking, and Shenyang Demonstrate Firm Support for Chinese Government Statement and to People of Indochina 132

Half a Million Armymen, Civilians in Shanghai Demonstrate All-Out Support for Indochinese People's War against US Aggression and for National Salvation 134

Armymen and Civilians in Kunming, Wuhan, Sian Demonstrate against US Imperialism for Expanding War of Aggression in Indochina 136

CHINA AND JAPAN

Aiichiro Fujiyama and Other Japanese Guests Arrive in Peking 139

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Premier Chou En-lai Meets DRVN Government Economic Delegation Led by Vice Premier Li Thanh Nghi 140

DRVN Government Economic Delegation Visits Tientsin 140

Page

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Dacca 141

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Comrade Lin Piao Sends Message to Minister Tran Nam Trung, Extending Warmest Greetings on 10th Anniversary of Unification of South Vietnam People's Liberation Armed Forces 142

Ambassador Nguyen Van Quang Gives Press Conference in Peking 143

Chinese Defense Ministry Celebrates 10th Anniversary of South Vietnamese People's Liberation Armed Forces 144

Chinese National Defense Ministry Gives Film Reception Celebrating 10th Anniversary of South Vietnam People's Liberation Armed Forces 147

US AND INDOCHINA

Rogers' Semantic Trick Can Deceive Nobody 147

US

Unprecedentedly Huge Deficit Recorded in US Balance of Payment in 1970 . 149

NATIONAL

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Guard Against Arrogance and Smash Self-Complacency and Strive to Heighten Consciousness in Implementing Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line 150

YELLOW RIVER

Respond to Chairman Mao's Great Call and Do a Good Job of Harnessing the Yellow River 157

PLA FARMS

Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking Guides Armymen in Scientific Farming 169

RURAL ELECTRIFICATION

East China Commune Deep in Mountain Forest Builds Small Power Stations by Self-Reliance 171

AGRICULTURE

Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Guides East China Hsien in Reaping Record Harvest 172

Page

IRRIGATION

Dry North China Region Sinks Many Wells 174

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk and Madame Sihanouk Leave Peking for Visit to Southern China 176

CAMBODIA

19th Message to Khmer National by Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, Head of State of Cambodia 177

CHINA AND INDOCHINA

Tientsin, Chungking, Lanchow Armymen, Civilians Demonstrate Support to Three Indochinese People's in Defeating US Aggressors and Their Lackeys 183

300,000 Kwangchow Armymen, Civilians Demonstrate Unity with Indochinese People in Struggle, Victory 185

CHINA AND MOROCCO

Newly Appointed Chinese Ambassador to Morocco Leaves Peking for Post 187

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

DRVN Government Economic Delegation Concludes Visit in Tientsin 188

Agreement on Chinese Supplementary Economic and Military Aid to Vietnam in 1971 Signed in Peking Between Governments of People's Republic of China and Democratic Republic of Vietnam 188

DRVN Government Economic Delegation Led by Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi Leaves Peking for Kwangchow 189

DRVN Government Economic Delegation Led by Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi Arrives in Kwangchow 190

Page

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Rawalpindi 192

Chinese Government Delegation Calls on East Pakistan Governor 192

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Ambassador Nguyen Van Quang Gives Reception in Peking Celebrating 10th Anniversary of South Vietnamese People's Liberation Armed Forces 193

NATIONAL

RE-EDUCATION OF STUDENTS

Giving Prominence to Line Education Is the Basis for Re-Education 196

GEOLOGICAL WORK

Mao Tse-tung's Thought Illuminates the Road of Achieving Greater, Faster, Better and More Economical Results in Geological Work 200

TRACTOR WORKS

Tientsin Tractor Works Turned from a Backward Unit into an Advanced One 209

INDUSTRY

East China Province Develops Optical Instrument Industry 214

ELECTRIC POWER

Small Hydro-Electric Power Stations Built at Foot of Chingkang Mountains 215

Tibet Builds Many Small and Medium Hydro-Electric Power Station 216

HIGHWAYS

Highway Maintenance Workers on Tangla Range 217

"BARE-FOOT" DOCTORS

Bare-Foot Doctor in Mountains Village 219

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk and Madame Sihanouk Warmly Greeted En Route to Southern China 221

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk and Madame Sihanouk Arrive in Hangchow 222

CHINA AND DENMARK

Newly-Appointed Chinese Ambassador to Denmark Presents Credentials to Danish King 224

CHINA AND NEPAL

Premier Chou En-lai Sends Message of Warm Congratulations to King Mahendra on Nepalese National Democracy Day 224

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Ceausescu Receives Chinese Government Trade Delegation 225

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

February 22, 1971 No. 4842

****
* NATIONAL *
****

DEMOCRATIC CENTRALISM

Promote Democracy By Uniting Well with the "Squad"

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 9, 1971)

After Comrade Han Hsi-ch'ang was elected secretary of the CCP Lo-ch'ang hsien committee in Kwangtung Province, the one important problem confronting him was how to maintain the system of democratic centralism consciously, to handle the relations between the secretary and the other committee members correctly and to insure unified leadership in the Party committee. For the past half year and more, in accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Communists must practice the democratic style and not the patriarchal style," and by truly promoting a democratic style and setting a strict demand on himself, he enabled the Party committee to become vigorous and lively as well as unanimously united on the basis of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

The Idea That Is Consistent with Mao Tse-tung's Thought Wil Be Acted On

Once the standing committee of the hsien Party committee was discussing the problem of the transfer of a cadre. One of the comrades proposed the transfer of a certain middle level cadre who had made mistakes and who could not unite with people. The majority of the committee members also expressed their agreement. Some said, "This cadre has a lot of shortcomings and mistakes, and even after mass criticism his improvement has been slow. After having been transferred to several units, he still could not unite well with other people. As the masses have opinions against him, his work has not been developing well. To transfer him to another unit might help his work and would also reduce our worries." When Han heard the criticisms, he felt that they had good grounds and was on the point of agreeing with the views of the majority.

However, Comrade Liu Lien-chung, the deputy secretary, did not speak. Comrade Han Hsi-ch'ang did not know whether Comrade Liu would agree with the other members of the standing committee. He felt that only by permitting

each and every member of the Party committee to express his view could a comparison and judgement be made as to whose view was consistent with the thought of Mao Tse-tung. He said to old Liu, "You are more familiar with the condition of this cadre, what is your view on his transfer?"

Comrade Liu Lien-chung thought for a moment before expressing his view. He first made a reading of Chairman Mao's teaching, "We must oppose the tendency toward selfish departmentalism by which the interests of one's own unit are looked after to the exclusion of those of the others. Whoever is indifferent to the difficulties of others, refuses to transfer cadres to other units on request, or releases only the inferior ones, 'using the neighbor's field as an outlet for surplus water from his own,' and does not give the slightest consideration to other departments, localities or people--such a person is a selfish departmentalist who has entirely lost the spirit of communism." He then said, "At present the task of struggle-criticism-transformation is very urgent, and other units are naturally in need of cadres and good cadres at that. We cannot thrust upon them a cadre who has comparatively more shortcomings, for by doing so we would entirely lose the spirit of communism, exactly as Chairman Mao has remarked. Loch'ang is an advanced unit, therefore we should not think that way, much less act that way. We should hold public interest above private interest, oppose departmentalism, and transfer our best cadres to fraternal units."

Han Hsi-ch'ang listened carefully to the view of Old Liu and felt that what he had said was consistent with the thought of Mao Tse-tung and should be supported. However, in his mind there appeared to be another kind of thinking and that was: The view of Old Liu was different from those of the other members of the standing committee. If he supported the view of Liu, what would the majority of the standing committee think? He again made a serious deliberation: Although the former view had the support of the majority of the standing committee, it nevertheless reflected departmentalism in the mind of some of the comrades. In spite of the fact Old Liu had been alone in his view, it nevertheless maintained the spirit of communism that held public interests above private interests. These two kinds of thinking reflected two different kinds of world outlook.

Han Hsi-ch'ang realized that in order to correctly handle the relation between the secretary and the committee members, it was necessary to use Mao Tse-tung's thought to get at the correct view and support it, no matter whose it was. He clearly and definitely expressed his support for the view of Old Liu.

Following that, he suggested calling on everybody to discuss this problem: Whether, proceeding from the over-all situation, good cadres should be sent to fraternal units, or, proceeding from departmentalism, we should transfer cadres we are dissatisfied with. By means of this discussion, everybody overcame the erroneous small mountain stronghold mentality and small group interest partiality, and finally decided to transfer a good and able basic level cadre to the other unit. As for the cadre they originally intended to send away, he was retained for work in the hsien, and penetrating

and meticulous ideological work was carried out on him. Later this cadre was able to correct his shortcomings and his improvement was most impressive.

Courage in Giving Up One's Mistaken View, Pleasure in Supporting the Correct View of Others

The hsien Party committee has to share a common conference room with the hsien revolutionary committee. This conference room is rather small, and if the attendance is big, there is not enough seating accommodation. The administrative group wrote a report putting in a request for 200 yuan for alterations to the conference room and submitted it to Comrade Han Hsi-ch'ang for approval. Han Hsi-ch'ang agreed to the request. Not long afterward, when the standing committee of the hsien Party committee was holding a discussion on how to implement the directive of Chairman Mao, "to further practice frugality in carrying out revolution," two of the standing committee members put forward the view that there was no need for enlarging the conference room. Han Hsi-ch'ang, upon hearing that, thought about it himself. He felt that the view of these two standing committee members was consistent with the directive of Chairman Mao, and appreciated the fine work style of arduous struggle and doing things by thrift of the new Party committee and revolutionary committee. His former approval for funds to enlarge the conference room was motivated by the desire to facilitate work, to have more sitting room and for greater comfort, which was inconsistent with the teaching of Chairman Mao, "The comrades must be helped to preserve the style of plain living and hard struggle." He admitted his original view had been wrong. However, there flashed a thought in his mind "as secretary of the Party committee and chairman of the revolutionary committee, if I admit my own mistake, would it not hurt my prestige?"

Comrade Han Hsi-ch'ang studied again Chairman Mao's relevant teachings and realized that: The Party committee was an organ for exercising centralized leadership. However the leadership of the Party was based on collective leadership and should not be monopolized by the Party secretary alone. Within the Party committee only the system of democratic centralism should be put in effect. The relationship between the secretary and the other secretaries as well as members of the committee should be one of a minority subordinating to the majority. Even though one might be the secretary, still when the committee members had the courage to negate one's own idea, it should be considered to be a very good sign, but to feel apprehensive when one's idea was negated by others was a manifestation of the mentality of the privileged. As one's own understanding of Chairman Mao's directive was not deep enough, when dealing with problems there might be one-sidedness and subjectivity, which could hardly be avoided. However, after the mistake was discovered, if one still could not recognize his own mistake, courageously abandon it and support the correct idea of the other comrades, then one would be guilty of carrying on the patriarchal style of work within the Party which could result in damage to the Party and to the cause of the people.

The more he thought about it, the more enlightened he became. He immediately abandoned his erroneous idea, and at a meeting made a severe self-criticism, reviewed his lack of depth in understanding the directive of

Chairman Mao and lack of consciousness in continuing the revolution. This action of Han Hsi-ch'ang also enabled the other committee members to receive a profound education.

Take the Initiative in Shouldering Responsibility, Carry Out Meticulous Work

On the basis of what he had heard, a member of the standing committee often criticized a certain cadre of the People's Militia Department of the hsien for contravening the provisions made by a superior authority regarding work arrangement and putting more people to work than the number fixed by the superior authority. At that time, the Party committee concurred with this criticism. Later, it was discovered that the excess was due to the requirement of work and had received a prior approval from the upper level. Then the standing committee member who had made the criticism became very worried. He was afraid that the other might say he had not been practical in his work and might repeat his past mistakes, and decided from then on to observe the principle, "the less said the better."

Han Hsi-ch'ang, after realizing the present mentality of this standing committee member, thought, "Since I am the secretary, I must be responsible for the shortcomings and mistakes in work. If the view of the committee member has not been consistent with facts, it clearly explains that I had not taken the initiative in helping the committee member. What's more the view of this committee member had been agreed to by the Party committee, and because of that I definitely must also be responsible. If I do not take the initiative in shouldering the responsibility and do not carry out ideological work meticulously, it would hurt the activism of the committee members in offering their views."

Thereupon, in accordance with the teachings of Chairman Mao, he and the standing committee member studied together Chairman Mao's great teaching, "All those engaged in practical work should carry out investigation below," began by encouraging him to continue to display courage in expressing dissenting views, to develop the spirit of criticism and finally to investigate shortcomings in his own work. At the same time,he earnestly suggested to him "From now on it is necessary to go deeply into reality and pay attention to investigation and research." At the same time, they assisted him to realize that the pessimistic mentality of "the less said the better" for fear of repeating his mistakes was wrong.

Owing to the courage of Comrade Han Hsi-ch'ang in voluntarily shouldering the responsibility and his earnest assistance to the comrade, this standing committee member was able to receive a very good education. His misgivings are dispelled, his consciousness is heightened, and all the time he energetically devotes himself to the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought to improve his work style. In the work that followed, not only was he courageous in expressing dissenting views, but he also paid attention to investigation and research. The democratic atmosphere and the style of criticism and self-criticism of the whole Party committee has also greatly improved. (By our own correspondent)

* * *

LOWER LEVEL ADMINISTRATION

Turn the Face in the Direction of Basic Levels, Take Root Among the Masses and Consolidate the Results of "Simplified Administration Through Better Troops"

- Chiente hsien Party committee and revolutionary committee continuously criticizes the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in the establishment of political power

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 10, 1971)

(NCNA dispatch from Hangchow) "A revolutionary committee must achieve unified leadership, smash overlapping administrative organs, simplify administration through better troops and organize a revolutionized leading squad in touch with the masses." In conformity with such a teaching from Chairman Mao, the CCP committee of Chiente hsien, Chekiang Province, and the hsien revolutionary committee, in the establishment of political power, achieved the aim of turning their faces in the direction of basic levels, taking root among the masses, thinking of the interests of basic levels in every way, and serving the people completely and thoroughly.

When Chiente hsien revolutionary committee was established in December, 1967, a reorganization was made of those over-staffed or overlapping organs. But due to failure in mobilizing the masses for the thorough criticism and repudiation of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, they failed to get out of the old rut. In February, 1968, the erroneous idea of "more people can do a better job" again made for the restoration of many organs and the addition of a large staff.

This made the hsien revolutionary committee understand deeply that to simplify administration through better troops was an acute struggle between the two lines. Only by holding high the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought and continuously eliminating the remnant pernicious influence of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in the establishment of political power can we resolutely follow the road of "better troops and simple administration" indicated by Chairman Mao.

In October, 1968, the hsien revolutionary committee again carried out another reform of its organs. This time, they acted in accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Simplifying administration through better troops must be carried out strictly, thoroughly and universally and not in a perfunctory, painless and unsatisfying and partial way." They organized the whole body of working personnel of the former hsien level organs to hold Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes. They studied seriously Chairman Mao's relevant teachings and vigorously criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. This heightened considerably everyone's consciousness of the struggle between the two lines. Organs were simplified, the staff reduced. Now all the working personnel of the hsien-level organs represent only 35 percent of the total personnel of the former hsien-level organs.

In the practice of struggle, the Chiente hsien Party committee and revolutionary committee came to realize that with hsien-level organs simplified, the question of whether the basic levels should serve the organs or the latter should serve the former was a new reflection of the two-line struggle after the introduction of simplified administration through better troops.

For a time, several groups of a hsien-level organ prepared their own reports. Separately they asked basic levels for facts, for figures and for typical data. Separately they passed on reports and tables and forms to basic levels. Quite a chaotic state prevailed. Basic-level cadres were quite dissatisfied with such a state of affairs. They made a sharp criticism.

To solve this problem, the hsien Party committee and revolutionary committee organized in time the working personnel of hsien-level organs to study Chairman Mao's relevant teachings. They conducted a discussion on the subject, "Should an organ serve the basic levels or should the basic levels serve an organ?" After a discussion, everyone heightened his consciousness and affirmed the need for a hsien-level organ to think of the needs of the basic levels in every way and foster the idea of serving the basic levels.

With a heightened awareness, the working personnel of hsien-level organs under the direct leadership of the hsien Party committee and revolutionary committee worked out a "three-one" work formula. It called for implementation of the wishes of the upper levels by one general office group at the lower levels; a unified report on overall conditions submitted by the lower levels to one general office group; a unified report prepared throughout the hsien by one general office group for the reference of both upper and lower levels. In this way, various groups could in ordinary times spare more personnel for a visit deep among the basic levels to make investigations and studies and sum up typical experience. At the time of a shock task, they would act in coordination with one another and fought a battle together. This made the whole hsien-level leadership organ concentrated and unified, united and coordinated fighting unit.

They also cut down on forms, reports and documents and on the number of meetings. They basically achieved the aim of not requiring the basic levels to fill in forms and tables by way of furnishing statistics where a problem could be solved through a typical investigation; not requiring the basic levels to provide statistics by filling in forms and tables before or after a meeting where required figures could be worked out at the meeting; saving the basic-level cadres the trouble of a visit to upper-level offices where necessary forms and tables could be checked and filled in at the lower levels; sparing basic-level cadres the need of submitting a report to upper levels where conditions could be ascertained at the lower levels; requiring no extra work from the basic levels where typical data could be written by those at the upper levels themselves; calling no people to the upper levels for meetings where a meeting could be held on the spot; avoiding the concentration of meetings at a single place where they could be held in separate areas; and calling no extra meetings where a comprehensive meeting could answer the purpose. In sum, they persisted in giving themselves the trouble of solving all the difficulties but giving the basic levels every convenience in all matters.

The old practice of making the basic levels serve the organs was reversed.

Bearing firmly in mind Chairman Mao's teaching, "Penetrate a little bit deeper to gain experience and push ahead things in general," the Chiente hsien Party committee and revolutionary committee constantly went deep into the midst of the masses to make investigations and studies and grasp typical examples. This was to carry out face-to-face leadership. Under general conditions, it was insisted that two-thirds of the standing committee members strike root in the basic levels and live among the masses.

In the spring last year, this hsien launched a mass movement for the working of small coal pits. During the movement, the leading comrades of the hsien Party committee and revolutionary committee took the lead in penetrating into various main coal points and joined the masses in digging coal from coal pits. They overcame their previous weakness of a subjective attitude toward work. They summed up and popularized the experience of six advanced units which doggedly relied on their own efforts and gave prominence to proletarian politics. This brought about a new height in the vigorous mass campaign for the working of small coal pits.

To make it a certainty for hsien-level leadership members to turn their faces in the direction of the basic levels, strike deep root amidst the masses, receive their supervision and forge ahead forever along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the Chiente hsien Party committee and revolutionary committee recently further adopted the following measures: Of the several old cadres of the standing committee, everyone was committed to a separate commune and made to stay at the brigade level; the several new cadres of the standing committee were sent separately to the commune to do a stint of leadership work and made to face wind and rain and face the world and improve their technical training on the first line of the three major revolutionary struggles. In the office of the hsien-level leadership organ only one standing committee member was kept to take charge of routine work.

* * *

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

The Militant Friendship of Armymen and Civilians Is Evident Everywhere in Inner Mongolia

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Feb. 9, 1971)

The broad masses of armymen and civilians in the Inner Mongolia Autonomous Region, in accordance with the teachings of great leader Chairman Mao, are enthusiastically unfolding a "support the army and cherish the people" mass movement. Stirring scenes of armymen cherishing the people, the people supporting the armymen, and the armymen and the civilians advancing in solidarity can be seen throughout the Region, and the militant friendship, thick as blood, between the PLA and the revolutionary people of various nationalities is evident everywhere.

In the past year, commanders and fighters of various units of the PLA stationed in the Inner Mongolia Autonomous Region, raising high the banner of solidarity and victory of the "9th Congress" of the Party have, by resolutely implementing the revolutionary line and various proletarian policies of Chairman Mao as well as the battle order of the Party Center, made fresh contributions in the three-support two-military work to enable a flourishing and excellent situation to appear in both production and revolution. The revolutionary masses of various nationalities said with infinite feeling "Our kinsmen the PLA have followed Chairman Mao most closely. We must always link our hearts to those of the PLA."

The broad masses of three-support two-military personnel of the PLA battling on the various fronts in Inner Mongolia Autonomous Region, firmly grasping for more than a year the fundamental principle of educating the people with the thought of Mao Tse-tung, have provided a greater impetus to the deepening development of the movement of living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the whole region. The three-support and two-military personnel of the PLA stationed in Huhehot municipality, by enthusiastically propagating Mao Tse-tung's thought and carrying out in-depth and meticulous political-ideological work among the people, have enabled the situation in revolution and production on the various fronts in the municipality to become better and better. Last year, the total industrial value as well as the output of many industrial products in the municipality topped its historically highest level.

In I-k'ochao League, a Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team composed of PLA fighters travelled more than a thousand kilometers to visit each and everyone of the more than six hundred and forty production teams to impress Chairman Mao's great directives on the hearts of the poor and lower-middle peasants.

Commanders and fighters of the PLA implementing support-the-left work in Cheng-lan Banner of the Hsilinkuole League have enthusiastically helped the revolutionary masses of the trading company of the Banner to study and apply "the three constantly read articles" in a living manner, and to improve their style of doing business so as to establish the thinking of serving the people wholeheartedly. The personnel of this company, with the help of comrades of the PLA, have organized mobile service teams which

go all year round deep into the rural and pastoral areas to serve the poor and lower-middle peasants. The local people said in praise, "The trading company has changed its feature. Merchandise is delivered to the Mongolian homes. Chairman Mao is linked heart to heart with us. Three-support and two-military is good."

The three-support and two-military personnel battling in the Paotow Iron and Steel Complex--the city of steel in the grassland--and the Huhehot Railway Bureau, have enthusiastically helped the broad masses of workers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary technicians in seriously studying and applying Chairman Mao's philosophical works in a living way and firmly grasped the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines in the economic sphere to heighten to a great extent their consciousness of implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. Armed with the great weapon of Mao Tse-tung's thought, the revolutionary people of various nationalities in the Inner Mongolia Autonomous Region, under the direction of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, have constantly made fresh achievements in the struggle-criticism-transformation movement in the whole region.

In accordance with the great teaching of Chairman Mao on "The fundamental problem of revolution is one of political power," the broad masses of commanders and fighters of support-the-Left units stationed in the Inner Mongolia Autonomous Region regard the helping of the revolutionary committees at various levels to carry out well the building of political power and the conscious implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line as the most important task in three-support and two-military work.

The support-the-Left personnel of the PLA stationed in Hsianghuang Banner of Hsilankuole League, while firmly grasping the building of the leadership body, have enthusiastically assisted members of revolutionary committees at various levels of the whole banner in diligently studying Chairman Mao's writings, in energetically remolding their world outlook and in heightening their consciousness of the struggle between the lines. Under the assistance of leading members of the revolutionary committees a new upsurge in the mass movement to study and apply Chairman Mao's thought in a living manner has appeared throughout the Banner and there has surged forward a large number of activists and advanced collectives in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Leading members ot revolutionary committees in many basic levels of Payennaoerh League and Wulanch'apu League, with the assistance of support-the-Left personnel, have maintained the system of cadres' participation in collective productive labor as an important step in grasping the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. That has strengthened still more their ties with the masses and promoted the ideological revolutionization of the leading bodies, a fact greatly welcomed by the masses.

In accordance with the teaching of Chairman Mao, "These battalions of ours are wholly dedicated to the liberation of the people and work entirely in the people's interests," the broad masses of commanders and fighters have in three-support and two-military work, always kept the interests of the

people at heart, thought the same thoughts as the people and shared the worries of the people. For the interests of the people, they are not above sacrificing their own lives. The large amount of stirring deeds by the people's army in cherishing the people have spread to all parts of the Autonomous Region.

On September 9 last year, eighteen workers of a pre-fabrication plant belonging to a corporation under the 8th Bureau of the State Capital Construction Commission were moving a set of belt conveyor to the boiler room, when one of the parts of the conveyor suddenly broke, and the huge frame of the machine rapidly descended on the workers. At that critical moment Wang Shuang-fu, one of the PLA support-the-Left personnel working together with the workers, showing no sign of fear in face of danger, used both his hands and shoulders to hold up the heavy frame of the machine, thereby enabling the workers to escape. The eighteen workers were out of harm's way, but Wang Shuang-fu could not escape in time and was seriously injured. The workers with tears in their eyes said emotionally "Comrade Wang Shuang-fu, you have organized us for study of the "three constantly read articles," you have led us in advancing on Chairman Mao's revolutionary road, and now, you risk your life to protect us. You are truly a good example for us to emulate."

"If the army and the people are united as one, who in the world can match them?" From their personal experience the people of various nationalities in Inner Mongolia Autonomous Region have deeply realized that the People's Liberation Army, personally created and led by Chairman Mao and directly commanded by Vice Chairman Lin, is most loyal to Chairman Mao, cherishes the people the most, and is most resolute in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. More than ever they trust and rely on the PLA and more than ever they love the PLA. In numerous rural areas and pastoral areas as well as municipalities and towns in the Inner Mongolia Autonomous Region, revolutionary people are carrying out widespread activities to learn from the PLA. They treat the PLA as their kinsmen, are solicitous of them, love and support them as well as helping them and giving all out support to them in carrying out three-support and two-military work better.

One night in February last, the grassland of Hsilinkuole was covered with a heavy blanket of snow, the north wind was howling and the roads were made impassable by snow. When the commanders and fighters of the PLA stationed there, braving the intense cold of 30 degrees below zero, went out to discharge their duties, their vehicle was suddenly trapped in a pit of soft snow. The local pastoral people, carrying spades and shovels, immediately rushed up, cleared away the snow, levelled the road and quickly set the car free. In order to enable the vehicle to travel smoothly over the snow, the pastoral people also specially sent out people to ride ahead on horseback, galloping in front of the vehicle to test the ground and to lead the way until the PLA men reached their destination.

Support-the-Left fighter Chang Chih-an of the PLA in Tungwuchumuch'in Banner was thrown from his horse in the course of carrying out his duties one day. Owing to serious loss of blood, his condition was critical. The

SOLUTION OF CONTRADICTIONS

Revolution Is the Solution of Contradictions

by

Li Kuo-ts'ai (李国才)
Worker of the First Chemical Engineering Construction
Company of Kirin Chemical Industrial Company

eking Jen-min Jih-pao Feb. 3, 1971)

A tube worker of the Kirin First Chemical Engineering Construction mpany, I started studying Chairman Mao's works from 1958. Over the past years and more, I have armed my head with Chairman Mao's brilliant ilosophical thinking in guiding the practice of the three major revolutionary mpaigns. On the road of continuous revolution, I have triumphed over cer- in difficulties and solved certain contradictions. Practice in revolutionary ruggles has made me realize that revolution means the solution of contra- ctions. Solution of a small contradiction means a small victory and solu- on of a big contradiction a big victory. A continuous effort toward the lution of contradictions means continuous victories.

Apply Proletarian Viewpoint to Contradictions

I am a "big old rustic." Childhood found me in a very poor family. l the education for me was a couple of days of schooling. I knew not more an a few characters. When I first started studying Chairman Mao's philoso- ical works, I ran into a lot of difficulties. Some people said frightening- , "Philosophy is not what a 'big old rustic' can study. To take up a eat book, one must have a great cultural background." This is not right, thought. Chairman Mao's books were written for the workers, peasants and ldiers. If people of my sort cannot understand them, then who can? I d not take such words seriously. I persisted in study. I combined practice th the study of some basic concepts in Chairman Mao's works. I came to derstand many revolutionary rules. In "On Contradiction," Chairman Mao aches us, "There is nothing which does not contain contradictions. With- t contradictions nothing would exist." I combined revolutionary practice th the study of such a teaching from Chairman Mao. I came further to derstand deeply that man has contradictions in himself, the Party has ntradictions within it, the whole world in full of contradictions. With- t contradiction nothing would exist. The process of revolution is one of e ceaseless solution of contradictions.

Looking back over the old society, which of our workers' families s not an old score to pay off! It was Chairman Mao and the Communist rty that led the Chinese people in knocking down the "three big mountains" er our heads. Only then could we get liberated to become masters of the ate and get where we are today. Revolution means the solution of problems. solve contradictions, we must struggle. With one contradiction solved, get one step ahead in revolution and one step ahead in social progress. lay we must follow Chairman Mao closely in continuing the revolution and ve the contradictions during the socialist revolution and carry the nese revolution and the world revolution through to the end!

workers, cadres and Red Guards in the Banner where he stayed, upon hearing the news, immediately rushed in great numbers to the hospital offering to donate their blood. They said to the doctor, "This comrade of the PLA doing three-support and two-military work has done all he could for us. Now that our kinsman is hurt, we must use our own blood to save him." The blood of these revolutionary people entered the vein of this PLA fighter drop by drop. After Chang Chih-an was out of danger, he wrote with tears in his eyes in bold characters in his diary "A new song has been written about support-the-army and cherish-the-people. There is no end to the songs of praise in the frontier."

* * *

Contradictions exist objectively. In dealing with the contradictions appearing in the process of revolution, we must not run away from them but must adopt a positive attitude toward their solution. In 1960, the Kirin Chemical Industry Plant had several acid-proof towers built with imported high-speed steel. But when they were half way under construction, the Soviet revisionists tore to pieces the contract in a vain attempt to strangle us. What was to be done? Chairman Mao teaches us, "We Chinese have the spirit of fighting with the enemy to the last drop of our blood, the determination to restore old things through self-reliance, and the ability to hold our own among the peoples of the world." I thought, "You may tear the contract to shreds. So what! Without you, we can carry on just the same!" High-speed steel is used for its resistance against acid. The china tile of our motherland is also resistant to acid. Why can't it be used as a substitute for high-speed steel? With such tiles available in our country, we can save much money while the material is also durable. After many tests, tiles were completely used in place of high-speed steel.

There is always no end to contradictions. After one is solved, another crops up. In making the circular acid-proof towers, large numbers of tiles had to be cut to shape. In the process of cutting, a great waste was caused. Of ten pieces it was difficult to keep one intact. The sight of white and shining tiles lying broken on the floor pained the workers' hearts. Could such a difficulty be overcome? Some people felt a bit sad.

With a smile, I said to everyone, "Don't feel sad. Where there is a contradiction there is a solution. We first thought out a way of replacing high-speed steel with tiles. Now with a new contradiction appearing in tile-cutting, there will also be a solution." On hearing what I said, everyone came out with a number of suggestions. At first, we adopted such methods for cutting as electrical welding, pneumatic welding and furnace-burning but they all brought no results. Later we used the method of sawing. Where the saw was applied to the tile, a groove appeared. At this time, some people pouring cold water on us said, "Without that diamond drill how can we work on chinaware!" Should we face difficulties head on or make a detour around contradictions? By relying on Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts and pooling the wisdom of the masses, we at last built a tile-cutting machine which could cut several tens of pieces at once at a high speed, all of them well cut and not a single one broken.

However, while the tile-cutting problem was solved with this machine, nothing could be done for porcelain tube-cutting with the same equipment. At that time, some people said, "There is tube-cutting equipment in foreign countries. We had better wait until we buy it." I took up the matter with everyone. If we had a way of cutting tiles, how could we not think out a way of cutting porcelain tubes!

According to the same principle of tile-cutting, we built by relying on our own efforts two porcelain tube-cutting machines in two weeks. An imported set of such equipment cost ¥17,000. In making our own two sets of equipment, we had spent a total of only three yuan and seventy cents. It would take 30 minutes for a foreign-made machine to cut one part, whereas our own equipment

required only three minutes. The efficiency is ten times that of a foreign-made machine. Thus through combining practice with the groping for laws, we solved one contradiction after another and built several acid-proof towers very quickly.

The worker comrades working together with me often said jokingly, "Old Li, in our work we have encountered various contradictions and various difficulties, big and small. We have never seen you upset on that account. On the contrary, you are always in the best of spirits. You have really become 'an optimist in the handling of contradictions!'"

I said, "Why should we get upset. In the first place, revolution is the solution of contradictions! The appearance of a contradiction is a good thing. We should welcome it. So long as we have the revolutionary spirit of taking delight in contradictions, even more overwhelming odds can't browbeat us. A weight of 1,000 catties is not too heavy for us."

Once, many people of our group suggested the manufacture of a new product. Before any action was taken, there appeared a host of contradictions. Some said, "We are occupied with the business of handling and setting tubes in place. We have never got any experience with that kind of a game. If we should bungle the job, we would be in trouble!"

I thought that revolution could not be all plain sailing. So long as it was for the revolution, we should drive ourselves to the last ounce of our energy. In compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, the comrades of our group overcame multiple difficulties and at last turned out several kinds of new products to different specifications. After a test they were found to be of good quality. Practice in the manufacture of new products made me further realize that a Communist Party member could not wait for the solution of a contradiction until its impact hit him in the nose. He must have the spirit of revolutionary optimism, take the initiative to look for contradictions, and consciously shoulder heavy burdens for the revolution.

Solution of contradictions is struggle. Where there is struggle there are sacrifices. We must occupy our minds solely with Chairman Mao and devote ourselves heart and soul to the "public." Only in this way can we be afraid of neither hardship nor death. And only so can we really feel the greatest glory in paying a price for the revolution.

In a scientific experiment, there was an accident. My eyes injured, I was sent to hospital. The comrades showed great concern for me. I thought that it was nothing to speak of when I got a little bit injured. It was for a worthy cause that veteran revolutionary predecessors shed their blood and laid down their lives. Their death counted more than Mount Tai. It is for something glorious that we suffer injuries in the interests of the people.

Later, I was transferred from the local hospital to Peking for treatment. I heard then that large quantities of elbows were being urgently required by the chemical industry plants in Peking for production purposes and that the task in this respect had not been firmly carried out. I just could no longer

confine myself to bed. Over the objections of many comrades, I bought a train ticket to get back to the factory.

When I returned to my group, everyone elatedly showered me with questions. Some said, "I see your eyes have still not been cured. Why should you have come back?"

I said, "I consider myself cured. How can it be otherwise if I can read Chairman Mao's books!"

Then to the comrades I mentioned the urgent need for elbows by the chemistry industry plants of Peking and pointed out the significance of the fulfillment of such a task. All of them said, "We will surely turn out elbows of the Chinese style to win honor for Chairman Mao. We will assume full responsibility for such a task." Everyone showed no fear of multiple difficulties and no fear of overwhelming contradictions. Their luggage hauled to the workshop, they fought day and night. My tired eyes reddened. My case had taken a turn for the worse. The comrades advised me to go back to hospital. I said, "To make revolution one gets to be tough and rough. What's the meaning of life if we make no revolution where there is revolution to be made!" I kept on fighting hard with persistence.

In a matter of 27 days, we at last built three oil-pressing machines for pressing elbows, fulfilling ahead of schedule this important task in support of fraternal units. Everyone said, "Our minds occupied with the great objective of revolution, we will have on tap an unlimited source of wisdom and a courage unchallenged.

Practice in the struggle of the continuous solution of contradictions gave me a deeper understanding of such a great truth mentioned by Chairman Mao, "For contradictions to appear continuously, to be solved continuously--this is a dialectical law governing the development of things." The attitude of our revolutionary workers toward contradictions is "struggle." To fight heaven and earth and the enemy in the spirit of thorough revolution with no fear of either hardship or death is our proletarian "outlook on contradiction."

Rely on Materialist Dialectics To Solve Contradictions

Chairman Mao teaches us, "The dialectical world outlook teaches us primarily how to observe and analyze the movement of opposites in different things and on the basis of such analysis to indicate the methods for solving contradictions." Our human society is advancing in the continuous process of recognizing contradictions and solving contradictions. Wisdom comes out of practice and skillfulness is achieved through action. What our proletariat wants to do is to apply Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts in "continuously paving the way for the recognition of the truths in the course of practice."

For a time, the residue-carrying drain of the Kirin Carbide Plant came near to being clogged up with waste chemical liquid. If not cleaned out in time, it would put production to a halt. This drain is 7 or 8 li long, some 10 meters wide and one or two meters deep. If digging was to be

done by hand, it would take several hundred people to work for one year. However, our group had only a staff of 12. To solve such a colossal task within a short time was a contradiction. How could we solve such a contradiction? We acted in accordance with such a teaching from Chairman Mao, "Whoever wants to know a thing has no way of doing so except by coming into contact with it,that is, by living (practicing) in its environment."

The legs of our trousers rolled up, we plunged into the big drain for a check. The drain was full of muddy waste chemical liquid and poisonous gas. After being in it for a while, we developed rashes and small cracks on our feet. We started scooping with the shovel but half of the diluted muddy water washed back with every lift of the shovel. The problem just could not be solved. Everyone said, "We had better use the water pump." We tried out the water pump but got no results. A water pump would be good for relatively clean water and not muddy water; the silt in the drain could not be removed. Everyone thought of making a silt-cleaning boat but they had neither the blueprint nor the relevant data. They had heard about silt-cleaning boats but had never seen one. Chairman Mao teaches us, "For a Communist there is not a difficulty because he is capable of overcoming it." We are proletarian fighters in the van. So long as we apply such a sharp weapon as materialist dialectics, there is no barrier that cannot be broken by us. We want to follow a road never traversed by our predecessors before and do things never done before. It is action that we want. With practical experience, we can surely think out ways and means so long as we cudgel our brains in the course of practice.

At first, all of us took a scrutinizing look at the small boats on the Sungari River. A boat has a propeller which moves to push water backward and push the vessel forward through the reaction of water. Though water is kept backward yet "in a leisurely manner" it is not expelled very far away. To make a boat expel water, we must try to make water "concentrate and unify," "line up" and "assemble" on the bank. But generally a boat cannot meet these "requirements." Things are different from each other in one thousand and one ways. But they are bound by one hundred and one ties and have something in common. They are also marked by their respective features. We further thought of the jet plane. It shares a common feature with the boat as it moves forward according to the principle of reaction. But a jet plane has a can-type combustion chamber and a steam jet in the tail. It takes in air in the front and discharges the gas in the rear. The rearward discharge is "concentrated and unified"; it is a strong discharge which carries very far. If we could apply such a principle to a boat then would the problem of expelling water not be solved? But the residue-carrying drain is very narrow and a boat cannot turn around therein. In line with the principles involving the forward and backward movement of an automobile, we fitted a boat with a "gear" which enabled the vessel to move back and forth. We combined designing with practice. In the course of practice, we kept revising the plan to make knowledge gradually fit in with external laws. Through many repetitions of the process, "practice, knowledge, again practice, again knowledge," we at last turned out a mud-expelling boat. With such a tool available, we accomplished very rapidly the task of cleaning out the drain.

In November, 1968, we took up a battle in the emergency repair of a factory building. To make it resume production as soon as possible, we must get rid of the remains of a dilapidated structure and haul away over a dozen 10-odd-meter-high big reinforced concrete columns to have a workshop rebuilt. I and my comrades picked up 12-lb. hammers and kept hammering at the reinforced concrete columns. But none of the dozen and more columns gave way except for a few dents made. Some people said that if we worked this way it would take three or four months to have the task completed. I said that even 30 or 40 days would be too long for us. We must try every means to have the factory resume production with the best possible speed.

I felt very anxious. For several days and nights, I could not make myself sleep. My eyes became swollen red, my head dizzy. Dead tired, I put a fistful of snow into my shoes by way of rousing myself up. But it gave no relief. I took off my shoes and in bare feet made a few rounds of the snow-bound earth. The comrades seeing that I had not retired to rest said jokingly, "If you don't rest up, we will 'put you under the dictatorship'." So saying, several people half-pushed me into my room and locked me up. Lying in bed, my eyes were wide open. No matter how I tried, I couldn't make myself sleep. Suddenly the scene of Tung Ts'un-jui blasting a bulwark flashed across my mind. Could we not blast the reinforced concrete columns with explosives in a safe and speedy manner?

I put forward such a suggestion. Everyone said that we should give it a try. But some people were afraid that the equipment and pipes and wirings of the workshops might be destroyed in an explosion. What was to be done? We applied Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking to an analysis of dynamite. Dynamite like a wild horse is of a violent temper. In using dynamite, just as in taming a wild horse, we must get at its temperament. Only then can we make it serve ourselves faithfully. Dynamite has a terribly destructive effect on something hard but on the contrary, it has little effect on something tough and soft. In line with such a principle, we surrounded every column with thick mat curtains before igniting the explosive charge. As the fuse caught, we heard a shattering sound. The columns had been smashed to pieces while the equipment and pipes and wirings of the workshops remained completely intact. By adopting such a method, we accomplished in 15 days and nights an emergency repair task that would have taken three or four months.

Through practice, I came to realize that materialist dialectics is a key to the treasurehouse of the universe. By grasping such a weapon, we can widen our horizons and increase our wisdom. Only by daring to get involved in practice and seriously analyzing the features of contradictions can we understand and grasp the laws governing objective things. And only so can we overcome any difficulty and triumph over any hazard.

Give Primary Attention to Solution of Contradictions in the Struggle Between the Two Lines

In the course of work, I have constantly encountered some concrete contradictions and some concrete problems on the lines such as the relations between tasks and conditions, between advanced thinking and conservative thinking and between seeking help and taking positive action. These contradictions must be solved in line with Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking. But

in studying Chairman Mao's philosophic concepts, we must first apply them as a guide in class struggle. We must be good at laying hold of the principal contradictions in class struggle. Only in this way can we continue the revolution and consolidate and strengthen the proletarian dictatorship. Chairman Mao pointed out, "Socialist society covers a considerably long historical period. In the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle; there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road; and there is the danger of capitalist restoration. We must recognize the protracted and complex nature of this struggle. We must heighten our vigilance. We must conduct socialist education. We must correctly understand and handle class contradictions and class struggle, distinguish the contradictions between ourselves and the enemy and those among the people and handle them correctly. Otherwise, a socialist country like ours will turn into its opposite and degenerate, and a capitalist restoration will take place. From now on, we must remind ourselves of this every year, every month and every day so that we can retain a rather sober understanding of this problem and have a Marxist-Leninist line." Such a great directive from Chairman Mao is the fundamental line for our Party and the state in the whole socialist historical period. If we just bear in mind the Party's fundamental lines and policies and just bury ourselves in grasping some concrete contradictions in production, then we will lose our bearings and waver in the complex class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. Only by firmly bearing in mind the Party's basic lines can we have a correct political orientation.

In 1964, counter-revolutionary revisionist Lo Jui-ch'ing whipped up in the army the evil trend of a contest in military skills. In our company was also churned up an evil wave of vigorous training in basic skills. This compelled us to train technical trail-blazers. What was to be done? Should we train technical trail-blazers or cultivate good workers after Chairman Mao's heart. The more heated the struggle the harder we studied Mao Tse-tung's thought. From then on, our group persisted in studying Chairman Mao's works every day. We studied repeatedly the "three constantly read articles, "On Practice," "On Contradiction," "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People" and other works. Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking illuminated our hearts and gave us added strength in the struggle. I was reminded of many things: What did the 8th Route Army and New 4th Army rely on in defeating the Japanese devils? What did the PLA rely on in routing Chiang Kai-shek's reactionary army of 8 million? What did we rely on in scoring continuous brilliant victories in our socialist revolution and construction? Was it after all technique we had relied on? No. The most fundamental cause lay in the great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant and correct leadership, Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the people's army and the broad revolutionary masses loyal to Chairman Mao and unafraid of either hardship or death. Just by relying on good technical performance, we could not annihilate the enemy or seize political power. To make revolution, we must first have a firm and correct political orientation. The more I thought about the matter the more strongly I felt that to direct vigorous efforts to training in basic skills was not the correct road and that we could not do so.

Later, an apprentice of mine came under the influence of the "line of directing vigorous efforts to training in basic skills." He wanted to acquire technical proficiency. The fixing of screws had originally been mechanized by us. But he said the handling of the machine involved no technique. He wanted me to teach him the clumsy method of fixing screws by hand. He studied every day the diameter, weight and thickness of iron pipes. He had no desire to stay a worker and wanted to work on designing. One day he asked me for a technical booklet but I handed him instead Chairman Mao's work, "Serve the People." I said to him, "To make revolution, we must first rely upon this. With technique, we can solve concrete problems in production but only with correct thinking can we command a whole view of the world. To bury ourselves in technical training without bothering about the political orientation is a dangerous road." Then citing my own life history marked by oppression and exploitation in the old society, I gave him class education. I said, "In the old society what technical knowledge did we have and what kind of work did we know how to do? We were capable of building houses and making machines. And yet we had no houses to live in. We were oppressed and could not be the master of our own lot. The most important duty of our working class is to obey Chairman Mao's words. Revolution calls for technical proficiency but only under the guidance of correct thinking can technique serve revolution. In no way can we take technique as an 'iron bowl' and a thing separated from revolution."

My apprentice had his thinking straightened out. He studied Chairman Mao's works with enthusiasm. In the course of practical work, his technical level was heightened very rapidly. In that year, he joined the Communist Youth League. He was cited by the company a "5-good worker."

In the great proletarian cultural revolution, we vigorously criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist sinister trash of "technique first." Should "technique be put first" or "politics be put in command?" This is a struggle between two roads and two lines--promoting capitalism or promoting socialism. That the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents vigorously promoted "technique first" was actually promoted by a desire to attain their goal of capitalist restoration. I have come to understand deeply that in the whole historical period of socialist society, class struggle is the main source of all social contradictions. Only by bearing firmly in mind class struggle can we in the midst of complex contradictions distinguish between genuine and false Marxism, make out the orientation and consciously defend Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Last year, eight young workers joined our group. At first, they did well. But after a certain period, they showed the living idea of being unwilling to be tube workers. Some said that to be a tube worker was to toil like a horse in a difficult, tiring and filthy job. Once when we were pressing elbows, some old workers were covered with perspiration, though stripped bare from the waist up. A young man said, "The way we work how profusely we would sweat in a day!" We said to him, "In making revolution, we can't be afraid of sweating. We would rather sweat enough to float a boat. We must take on our shoulders the heavy burden of revolution!" Later, I felt that it would not do to give ideological education and political line education on

a piecemeal basis. We must give them a deep understanding of how the older generation suffered in the old society, how the revolutionary vanguards fought hard, and how our group fought against the class enemy and counter-revolutionary revisionists. This was to heighten fundamentally the young workers' consciousness of class struggle and two-line struggle and make them grow into successors to the revolutionary cause.

At a class education meeting, I said to old worker Comrade Pao Ch'ing-hung of our group, "Master Pao, you had better tell everyone about how in the old society you were exploited and oppressed by landlords and how you went begging with your elder brother,....." In one breath, Master Pao talked for half a day. This gave the young workers a profound education involving comparisons between the new and the old society.

To counter some young people's living idea of being unwilling to press elbows, we associated the struggle history of our group with a story of how we started with the making of high-pressure elbows. I said to them, "Don't belittle such a small thing like the elbow. It is a result of our struggle against the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and against imperialism and revisionism." Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, such an elbow was imported from capitalist countries at a time when imperialism and revisionism were adopting various tactics to strangle us. Our workers were determined to change such a situation and turn out elbows on their own. In the course of experimentation, we encountered many difficulties. While the power of a train hauling a full load of things was equivalent to 17 pressure units, the kind of elbows made by us called for 600 units. We had to overcome many barriers, as far as technique and equipment were concerned. At this time, a foreign-style "authority" frightened us by saying, "An oxygen bottle has 100 pressure units and an explosion would send the bottle 300 meters high. To make elbows calls for 600 pressure units. If the job is not well done and so much as a tiny eyelet remains, the escaping oil will shoot like an arrow into one's abdomen and out through one's back." We did not listen to such a line given us by him. Chairman Mao teaches us, "The Chinese are not afraid of death. How can they be afraid of difficulties?" In making experiments, we faced difficulties head on and showed no fear for failure. Through continuously summing up experiences, we at last turned out a 600-pressure-unit oil press and manufactured our country's own elbows. The quality showed a great improvement over the imported article. Because we constantly applied living teaching material in this way and combined practice with ideological and political-line education for the young workers, they were enabled to strengthen continuously their concept of class struggle and struggle between the two lines.

Practice in struggle has made me understand deeply that dialectical materialism and historical materialism represent the theoretical basis of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Only by arming our heads with materialist dialectics and striving to remold the world outlook can we continuously heighten the consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. (Prepared by NCNA)

* * *

COMMUNE PARTY SECRETARY

Tibetan Commune Party Secretary Firmly Takes Socialist Road

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Feb. 10, 1971)

jentseng wangchieh is the party secretary and chairman of the liehmai people's commune on the tibetan plateau in southwest china. over the past decade and more, he has led the local emancipated serfs in advancing along the brilliant socialist road charted by chairman mao. the emancipated serfs praise him highly.

tibet had a democratic reform after putting down the rebellion by the upper strata tibetan reactionary clique in 1959. as the chairman of the poor peasants' association, jentseng led the emancipated serfs in overthrowing the serf system. they destroyed title-deeds, distributed land and struggled against the local despots who had long ridden roughshod over them. jentseng was praised by the masses as an "eagle in the storm" and was admitted into the communist party.

fierce opposition to the living study and application of mao tsetung thought by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in tibet prevented a single copy of chairman mao's works from reaching the township up to 1963. jentseng has boundless love for chairman mao and holds that whoever wants to make revolution must read chairman mao's works and follow his teachings. he travelled dozens of kilometres across mountains to borrow a copy of "selected readings from the works of mao tsetung".

the evil old society kept him illiterate. he asked a primary school teacher to read chairman mao's works to him so he could study. later he made up his mind to learn to read and write the tibetan language. working hard at it for a period, he was able to read chairman mao's works himself. jentseng took the initiative in setting up a political night school for the people to become literate and study chairman mao's works.

great mao tsetung thought guides jentseng and has fortified him in the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. when liu shao-chi and his agents in tibet pushed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and a handful of class enemies in liehmai township bestirred themselves to sabotage the mutual-aid teams, jentseng led the local party members and emancipated serfs in carrying out a tit-for-tat struggle against them, using chairman mao's teachings on classes and class struggle as their weapon. they reorganized the 21 mutual-aid teams into seven bigger teams and accumulated more public funds to lay a solid foundation for setting up a people's commune.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, jentseng took the lead in heroically safeguarding chairman mao's revolutionary line. together with the masses, he studied chairman mao's brilliant instructions "get organized" and "people's communes are fine" and analyzed the local situation. they decided to set up a people's commune.

after it was founded on october first, 1967, the members worked with concerted efforts to subdue drought and waterlogging, kill insects and rodents, introduce good seed strains and improve farming methods. they had a good harvest the next year and the collective economy was consolidated.

resolutely responding to the great leader chairman mao's call "in agriculture, learn from tachai", the commune members, following the example of the tachai poor and lower-middle peasants, conducted melted snow to their farms and reclaimed wasteland. displaying the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, jentseng and the commune members made a survey of nearly every gully and every bit of wasteland and then mapped out a plan for land reclamation and the construction of irrigation projects.

before carrying out their plan, they started mao tsetung thought study classes, at which they conscientiously studied chairman mao's brilliant article "the foolish old man who removed the mountains" and analyzed the favourable and unfavourable conditions for their work. they were thus fully prepared ideologically.

to reclaim farmland, jentseng and the emancipated serfs climbed the sanchi tract, known formerly as the "devil's land". with just picks they opened up 73 hectares of farmland on a mountain 4,300 metres above sea level and excavated 30 kilometre of irrigation ditches across the mountain to lead melted snow to their farm.

the former serfs are now masters of the socialist collective economy. all the production teams and households have grain reserves.

MODEL COMMUNIST

Communist Party Member Who Serves People Heart and Soul

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Feb. 10, 1971)

communist party member yu ching-tao, squad leader of a repair shop of an armoured force of the shenyang units of the chinese people's liberation army, gave his life in saving people and state property from a big blaze. he suffered nitrobenzene poisoning.

he was posthumously awarded the order of merit, first class, and his actions in supporting the government and cherishing the people were commended.

on june 23, 1970, a pharmaceutical plant in northeast china. suddenly caught fire. yu ching-tao and his comrades-in-arms who were supporting the left in the plant rushed to the spot. the warehouse was stocked with big quantities of nitrobenzene, alcohol and calcium carbide and if it blew up, nearby factory buildings, a fuel depot and a railway would be threatened. the chairman of the plant revolutionary committee, who was directing the operation to save state property shouted: "get the nitrobenzene out first. this means victory exclamation"

a powerful poison, nitrobenzene, is used in making medicinal preparations. yu ching-tao was the first to dash into the warehouse.

as the armymen and civilians were rushing to remove the nitrobenzene, a cask of it fell and burst on the ground, releasing the poisonous liquid. pungent fumes of the poison

soon filled the warehouse and the rescuers could scarcely see or breathe. workers tried to halt yu ching-tao but he rushed to the broken cask, stopped some of the flow with his hand, and dragged it out. as liquid splashed over his face and body, he began to show symptoms of acute poisoning and people urged him to go and take a shower to wash away the poison.

yu ching-tao spotted another broken cask rolling down a ramp and threatening to knock down and poison other class brothers. he yelled out: "scatter exclamation" as he ran to hold back the 250-kilogramme cask. although he was seriously poisoned and suffered from acute pain he pressed against it until others came to his help and carried it away.

the poison was taking effect. yu ching-tao's head was reeling and he was staggering. but he kept on working until all the dangerous goods had been removed.

the fire in the workshop was still blazing and the building was about to collapse. he shouted: "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory", snatching a bucket full of water from a worker and saying: "it's dangerous there. let me do it exclamation" he rushed into the workshop. charred beams and red-hot tiles fell on yu ching-tao and the blazing fire heightened the poison symptoms. but he pressed on. mao tsetung thought was a tremendous spiritual force encouraging him to save the state property.

the armymen and civilians were finally able to put out the fire.

22 medical units organized a joint emergency team to save yu ching-tao and his injured comrades-in-arms. all the others who suffered from poisoning and burns were saved, but yu ching-tao died for the people.

the sad news reached the taipingchuang production brigade where yu ching-tao had gone earlier to support the left. the poor and lower-middle peasants remembered all the good things he had done there.

yu ching-tao went to the brigade in january 1969 at a time of fierce class struggle. it centred on an old poor peasant named li hsiang-chiu, who joined the communist party during the land reform and was elected chairman of the poor and lower-middle peasants association during the rural socialist education movement in 1964. a few days before the brigade revolutionary committee was set up, many big-character posters suddenly appeared, alleging that li hsiang-chiu was a "capitalist roader" and ordering him to "stand aside".

was it he or somebody else who was a capitalist roader? and who was entitled to hold power in taipingchuang?

in the face of fierce class struggle, yu ching-tao worked day and night making investigations among the poor and lower-middle peasants. he repeatedly studied chairman mao's teaching: "historical experience merits attention. a line or a viewpoint must be explained constantly and repeatedly. it won't do to explain them only to a few people; they must be made known to the broad revolutionary masses." yu ching-tao knew that his most important task in supporting agriculture was to ensure that the rural cadres carry out chairman mao's revolutionary line and to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat. he made up his mind to expose the class enemies' plot.

seeing that yu ching-tao had taken firm root among the masses, the handful of class enemies used both soft and hard tactics to attack him. this only strengthened his determination to struggle.

yu ching-tao told himself: "unless we make clear the history of struggle between the two lines in taipingchuang and mobilize the masses, we cannot distinguish good people from bad." so he and the poor and lower-middle peasants recalled taipingchuang's history and came to the conclusion that a bad person ousted during the rural socialist education movement was attempting to negate it and seize back power by labelling li hsiang-chiu a "capitalist roader". they exposed the bad person and criticized his criminal plot.

power remained firmly in the hands of the poor and lower-middle peasants. li hsiang-chiu was elected to a leading post on the revolutionary committee.

before he joined the army, yu ching-tao was a worker in the taching oilfield. he took the lead in taching in the living study and application of chairman mao's three constantly read articles and was twice commended in 1964.

he joined the p.l.a. in february 1968. the political instructor of his company explained to him that the sole purpose of this army is to serve the people whole-heartedly. yu ching-tao expressed his determination to the party branch to do just that. he said: "my orientation is to follow chairman mao's teachings. my duty is to do what the people need. i am a soldier of the people and i have joined the army in order to serve them." later, he studied the three constantly read articles even more conscientiously in remoulding his world outlook. he saved the son of a poor peasant from a raging river, rescued class brothers from a fire and saved a little red soldier drowning in a whirlpool. he risked his own life to save others on eight occasions. all this showed his communist spirit of utter devotion to others without any thought of self. his whole-hearted service to the people won him the honourable title of "five-good" fighter (see note) every year.

(note: "five-good" fighters are fighters who excel politically and ideologically and in the "three-eight" working style, in military technique, in fulfilling combat missions, and in keeping fit.)

MODEL WORKER

Article: Serving People Heart and Soul in Accordance with Chairman Mao's Teachings

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Feb. 11, 1971)

chang shu-mei, a woman worker in a grocery in shenyang, recently wrote an article describing how she constantly remoulds her world outlook through her living study and application of chairman mao's three constantly read articles in order to serve the people. the article reads in part as follows:

i was an ordinary housewife before in became a sales clerk in 1958. thanks to the guidance of chairman mao's three constantly read articles, i have become a vanguard fighter of the proletariat. when i look back at the process of my political growth, i feel that i owe everything i have to chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

i was born in a poor family. chairman mao saved me from the abyss of misery. at first i thought i must do my work well to show my gratitude to chairman mao. but things didn't work out that way. for instance, when work was busy, i would think: "what kind of job am i doing? it's so tiring, and so troublesome exclamation"

what was the reason for this contradiction? i found the answer in chairman mao's article "serve the people".

chairman mao teaches: "our communist party and the eighth route and new fourth armies led by our party are battalions of the revolution. these battalions of ours are wholly dedicated to the liberation of the people and work entirely in the people's interests." i turned this over in my mind again and again and decided that class feelings for chairman mao were no substitute for ideological remoulding. in order to serve the people well, one must acquire a genuine proletarian world outlook through the study of mao tsetung thought. i began to use this teaching of chairman mao's as a yardstick for my work and view problems in the light of world outlook.

a woman came to my counter one day to buy a kilogramme and a half of minced meat. i wrapped it up in two packages. not taking note, the customer walked off with one before i finished wrapping the second. what should be done?

i recalled chairman mao's teaching: "our duty is to hold ourselves responsible to the people." i decided to do my best to get the other package to her because this is how socialist trade should be done.

it took a lot of trouble to find her. i went round the lanes near our shop, shouting: "who's just bought some minced meat?" some people helped me when they learned what the problem was. the customer was moved when i handed her the rest of her purchase. she said: "you are indeed a good shop assistant educated by chairman mao exclamation"

my experience shows that if we store clerks want to serve the people well, we must be boundlessly warm-hearted towards all our comrades and the people. we must try to know what the customers want.

one day i noticed an elderly woman hovering around the fish counter, obviously hesitating about whether to buy.

i began talking to her and learned that she was from the countryside, and her son was in a city hospital. the son was keen to have some fish, but the mother, having nobody in the city, couldn't think how to cook it for him.

i began to think what i could do. as a worker in socialist trade, i should help consolidate the worker-peasant alliance and the dictatorship of the proletariat. i told myself: "wouldn't it be good if i cooked some fish for this young peasant so that he got well a bit faster to go back to socialist construction?" i told her: "chairman mao teaches us: 'all people in the revolutionary ranks must care for each other, must love and help each other.' don't worry. let me cook the fish for you."

it was raining when i finished cooking, but i took the fish to the hospital just the same. tears in her eyes, the mother told me: "the commune pays the cost of my son's medical treatment and hospitalization. the hospital comrades take good care of my son. and you try your best to help him. if it weren't for chairman mao, how could all this happen?"

practice shows me that there is no end to serving the people. a revolutionary determined to serve the people does not limit himself to his work. he takes on any job that comes his way. an elderly woman whose only daughter went to work elsewhere lives alone near our shop. she had difficulty in buying things, especially in bad weather. i began regularly to bring her things she needs. i also did some household chores for her. when she fell ill, i took her to the hospital. the old woman would often say: "i was nobody in the old society. i couldn't even afford to buy a grave site. today, the comrades in the shop are so kind to me. i owe all this to chairman mao." she wrote to her daughter, urging her to study chairman mao's works hard and work well to respond to the goodness of the party.

i was elected an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought at both the provincial and municipal level. credit goes to mao tsetung thought which guides me and to the comrades who have helped me. our shop was cited as an advanced collective. we try to follow chairman mao's teaching: "modesty helps one to go forward, whereas conceit makes one lag behind. this is a truth we must always bear in mind" we try to find our shortcomings when we make achievements by asking customers for their comments. we are determined to serve the people even better.

PRODUCTION BRIGADE

Well-Known East China Brigade Advances Along Chairman Mao's Road

(NCNA-English Hofei, Feb. 11, 1971)

the peasants of the nungchuang production brigade of fanchang county in anhwei province, east china, whom the great leader chairman mao commended in 1955 for keeping to socialist collectivization, have made big headway under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

nungchuang was subject to frequent natural disasters and the peasants were very poor before liberation. it is now a new socialist village with thriving agriculture, forestry, livestock breeding, side-line production and fisheries. grain yield per hectare topped 7.5 tons last year.

in response to chairman mao's call "get organized exclamation", the poor and lower-middle peasants of nungchuang village set up the first agricultural producers' co-operative in the county in 1952. a major flood hit the area in 1954. the peasants defeated it by relying on the strength of the collective. chairman mao commented them in his introductory note to the article "only co-operatives can fight natural disasters". he pointed out: "this is a vivid example for getting organized to fight natural disasters. the working peasants, regardless of strata, cannot fight natural disasters unless they organize themselves into collective production."

chairman mao's brilliant note has guided the nungchuang peasants forward along the socialist road.

however, the nungchuang brigade developed amid fierce struggle. the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in anhwei vehemently pushed "responsibility plots" in 1961 in an attempt to restore capitalism in the countryside. they specially ordered the nungchuang brigade to divide land among individual households quickly. the poor and lower-middle peasants rose to resist this. poor peasant ko pai-fa, whom chairman mao praised in the note, said: "chairman mao teaches us to organize collective production and fight natural disasters. 'responsibility plots' means just the opposite. we reject them." poor peasant ko chang-chun, then in his seventies, said: "reliance on collective strength helped us overcome natural disasters and change our village. i'll struggle against anyone who pushes 'responsibility plots' exclamation"

the handful of capitalist-roaders in the former county party committee resorted to various tricks and threats, trying to make the nungchuang peasants yield. but the peasants stood their ground, declaring "we are set on following the bright road indicated by chairman mao."

they made all-out efforts to develop the collective economy. they began with the near-by ochi river, building a big sluice gate, six culverts and two irrigation ditches and setting up two power-operated pumping stations. they bought 12 diesel and gas engines. these made it easier for the brigade to fight flood and drought. production rose year after year.

in response to chairman mao's call "in agriculture, learn from tachai", the nungchuang brigade mapped out a plan during the great proletarian cultural revolution to transform

nature. a handful of class enemies spread rumours to sabotage this. led by the brigade revolutionary committee, the commune members ferreted out the class enemies. they said: "we kept to the socialist road under the guidance of chairman mao's brilliant note and achieved great successes. we'll march more steadfastly along this road."

they built water conservancy projects in the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and brought great changes to nungchuang. grain yield per hectare in 1968 topped 6 tons, the target set in the national programme for agricultural development.

several days of heavy rain resulted in the area's most serious waterlogging in july 1969. guided by chairman mao's brilliant introductory note, people once again brought into play the tremendous strength of the collective.

as the rain continued for days on end, the ochi river kept rising and mountain torrents pounded at the river dyke. people's lives and property were in imminent danger.

the party branch issued the fighting called: "our life depends on the dyke. we live to carry out chairman mao's revolutionary line and will die defending it."

commune members rushed to the danger spot, reciting "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory." they stopped many leaks with sand bags and raised the dyke in a race against the rising water.

early on july 17, one section of the dyke collapsed, leaving a 130-metre-wide gap. despite the driving rain, the brigade leaders jumped into the water at the head of a group of young people. they locked arms and formed human walls against the surging water. the other commune members hastily drove piles, dumped earth and repaired the dyke.

the heavy rain submerged 95 per cent of the farmland. the peasants remembered the fight against flood in 1954. more than one hundred waterwheels operated alongside the pumps to drain some 133 hectares. they worked against time to reap the early rice crop, rescue 26 hectares of single-crop late rice and plant double-crop late rice and other autumn crops on 40 hectares. the brigade netted more than 320 tons of grain from this victorious fight.

---

the party branch last year led the commune members in finishing some water conservancy works quickly. they expanded the early rice acreage, used good seed strains, applied more manure and fertilizer and got an excellent harvest.

they also began to open up land and plant trees on barren hills. ko pai-fa, vice-chairman of the brigade revolutionary committee and a communist party member, took the lead in the work although he was in poor health at the time. he drew encouragement from chairman mao's introductory note and by recalling his meeting with chairman mao in peking on the 20th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china. the commune members soon planted 30,000 pine, fir, and tung trees, and reclaimed several hectares of wasteland on which they grew tea and other industrial crops.

the brigade is now building another sluice gate to free the area of the menace of floods and get ever bigger harvests.

AGRICULTURE

Scientific Farming by South China Brigade Brings Good Harvests

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Feb. 11, 1971)

the poor and lower-middle peasants of the chenchiao production brigade of the fengcni people's commune in chaoan county in the eastern part of kwangtung province, south china, farm scientifically for the revolution to use their land more efficiently. they grow four crops and one green manure crop in a single year, all of which yield well.

total output of rice last year was double that in 1964. per-hectare yield more than doubled the target (6 tons) set in the national programme for agricultural development. output of sugar-cane, peanuts and jute all rose considerably.

the chenchiao production brigade has a population of 5,800 but only 160 hectares of farmland, averaging 0.027 hectares per person. before liberation it was a very poor place. but "poverty gives rise to the desire for change, the desire for action and the desire for revolution." the poor and lower-middle peasants have displayed great heroism in fighting against the class enemy and nature since liberation. they have won important victories. during the big leap forward in 1958, the chenchiao village became a brigade of the people's commune and raised grain yield per hectare from 5.2 tons to 7.5 tons, turning a grain deficient village into a brigade that could meet its grain needs. responding to chairman mao's call, the poor and lower-middle peasants launched a mass movement in 1964 to learn from tachai. this helped them set a per-hectare record of 11.2 tons the next year. the brigade was able to sell large quantities of grain to the state. that year they reclaimed 600 hectares of land from the mountains a dozen miles away and planted them to forests, orchards and other industrial crops.

the brigade revolutionary committee set up in january 1969, with profound proletarian feelings and love for the great leader chairman mao, called on the commune members of the brigade to "learn from tachai to make further contributions to the revolution". it organized them to study chairman mao's great teaching "in the fields of the struggle for production and scientific experiment, mankind makes constant progress and nature undergoes constant change; they never remain at the same level." the leading body led the people in reviewing the course they had traversed. this raised the people's consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "it is up to us to till the land and raise output. though we have limited land, we can certainly make bigger contributions to the revolution, provided we persist in arming ourselves with mao tsetung thought."

they used to grow two rice crops a year, the output of early rice being lower than that of late rice. determined to change this pattern, the brigade's revolutionary committee organized the masses to make an all-round investigation and analysis of early rice production and improved the cultivation and management in 1969. through repeated investigations, study and practice, they have increased early rice output. the per-unit yield of early rice in 1969 and 1970 surpassed that of late rice.

the chenchiao brigade won another achievement last year. they successfully worked out a new system of cultivation for growing four crops of grain and one of green manure a year.

they added one rice crop and one green manure crop to the one wheat and two rice crops a year. the revolutionary cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants have combined their revolutionary vigour with the scientific attitude of seeking truth from facts and have overcome one difficulty after another. the key point was adding another rice crop in the proper sequence. generally, there is a lapse of about 30 days between the early rice harvest and late rice transplanting. to add one rice crop, even using earliest-ripening seeds, needs over 60 days. how was this contradiction to be resolved? they tried to cultivate seedlings on the threshing ground so as to reduce the number of days in the field. in addition, they changed the method of nursing late rice seedlings and delaying late rice transplanting. the brigade experimented with this new cultivation system on 3.8 hectares of land last year. the per-hectare grain yield reached 15.7 tons, apart from a great amount of green manure.

the poor and lower-middle peasants of the brigade also applied inter-planting and catch crops in the same field by making use of all space, based on the time of the growth, flowering and bearing of the crops.

the brigade's revolutionary committee was not complacent because of its success. using the idea of "one divides into two", they summed up their achievements and pinpointed where they lagged behind. they have developed and improved inter-planting and catch crops in the past two years. the chenchiao brigade increased the forms of inter-planting and catch crops to 21, with dozens of kinds of grain and other crops, making the potential of one hectare equal to three or four hectares.

the commune members hold that the success of the new cultivation system is a victory for mao tsetung thought. they said: "firmly acting in line with mao tsetung thought, people can remould their world outlook and improve the land and raise grain output."

MEDICINE

Northeast China Medical Worker Applies Mao Tsetung Thought in Grasping New Method of Acupuncture

(NCNA-English Changchun, Feb. 10, 1971)

the use of chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking in devising an acupuncture method to deal with difficult cases is described by wang bo, an attendant in a hospital attached to the kirin medical college in northeast china. excerpts from the article entitled, "how i worked out a new acupuncture method for the revolution and break a new path in practice", follow:

i was a hospital attendant. for more than a decade, my job was mostly sterilizing syringes. i was transferred to the neural paralysis out-patient department in july 1969 to learn a new method of acupuncture. i had only two years of schooling and had no formal medical training. but every day i came into contact with ailing workers and poor and lower-middle peasants, so i made up my mind to learn some medical skill to help relieve the suffering of my class brothers and sisters.

chairman mao teaches: "all genuine knowledge originates in direct experience" and "if you want to know the taste of a pear, you must change the pear by eating it yourself". acting on these teachings, i decided to study hard in the course of my practical work.

whether i would practise on patients or on my own body in learning acupuncture concerned what line to follow. in the past, under the influence of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in health work, some bourgeois authorities in their striving for fame and gain conducted experiments on patients. but we revolutionary medical workers serve the workers, peasants and soldiers and must on no account do this. so i resolved to practise acupuncture on my body to learn a new acupuncture method for the revolution. i marked out the acupuncture points and practised needling point by point. hard work made me familiar with the principal points and needling skill in a short time.

in february last year we had a patient who had suffered from incontinence of urine for more than a year. it pained me to see his clothing soiled. class feeling made me determined to try to cure him. chairman mao teaches: "between the opposites in a contradiction there is at once unity and struggle, and it is this that incels things to move and change." the functioning of the bladder also contains a unity of opposites, excitation and inhibition. regulation of these makes normal urination possible. incontinence results from an imbalance in this unity. if measures are taken to restore this regulation, the bladder can function normally. i tried the related acupuncture points on my body and found that the needling could influence on bladder function. since the patient's condition was serious, i applied the needling to give strong stimulation. it stopped the incontinence. the patient was cured after four more needlings.

other medical workers and i were assigned a girl patient last april. she suffered from spinal meningocele, which is a congenital defect. the patient had a swelling on the

buttocks the day she was born and suffered from incontinence of urine for 17 years. the protrusion of the spinal meningoes pressed the spinal nerve which controls bladder discharge, causing incontinence. the urine soiled her buttocks and had caused two big bed sores.

she had been to many hospitals over the past 17 years but some bourgeois specialists said the case was incurable.

the patient's mother, when she brought the girl to our hospital, denounced the counter-revolutionary revisionist line on health work pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. this enhanced my class feelings for the patient and i was determined to use mao tsetung thought in treating this "incurable" case.

after repeated experiments on myself, i found new appropriate acupuncture points. the first insertion of the needle was a prolonged, continuous and strong stimulation. within five minutes the incontinence stopped.

the old contradiction was resolved, and a new one arose. the patient was then unable to pass urine. i studied the problem carefully. the sphincter muscle of the urethra had contracted after the acupuncture treatment and, because the bladder had never functioned properly, urine was not discharged. conditions to get it to function must be created.

light massage to the lower part of the patient's abdomen resulted in urination. repeated acupuncture treatment restored normal functioning of the bladder.

medical workers in the department of cerebral surgery carefully removed the protruding spinal meningocele.

when she was discharged from hospital, the patient and her mother repeatedly cheered: "long live chairman mao exclamation"

the successful handling of these cases showed me what a sharp weapon chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking is for the proletariat in knowing and changing the world. grasping this weapon is not a question of method, but one of stand and world outlook. a revolutionary medical worker can make a difficult case easier to handle and turn an "incurable" case into one that can be treated and serve the people still better only by studying and applying chairman mao's philosophic thinking, applying materialist dialectics and becoming experienced in analyzing contradictions and promoting their transformation.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Metallurgical Work Team Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 10, 1971)

the albanian metallurgical work team with veiz gjebero, vice-minister of construction of albania, as its leader, and hajredin cekiku, representative of the ministry of industry and mining, as its deputy leader, left here for home by air today, after concluding its visit to china.

seeing them off at the airport were leading members of the departments concerned lin tse-sheng, chung yu-yi, chang wen-min, li lien-ching, nan tsung-cheng and chai chun-chia.

also present were xhorxhi robo, albanian ambassador to china, and other comrades from the albanian embassy.

during its stay in china, the albanian metallurgical work team visited factories, mines and people's communes in peking, nanking, shanghai, tsinan, shenyang, anshan and other places.

CAMBODIA

Joint Statement of Samdech Norodom Sihanouk and President Ton Duc Thang

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 10, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of kampuchea, issued here today the joint statement of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, and ton duc thang, president of the democratic republic of viet nam. full text of the joint statement reads as follows:

joint statement of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, and ton duc thang, president of the democratic republic of viet nam

at the invitation of d.r.v.n. president ton duc thang, samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of kampuchea, and princess monik sihanouk paid a friendship visit to the d.r.v.n. from january 26 to february 9, 1971.

samdech head of state and princess monik sihanouk were accompanied by:

her royal highness princess norodom soriya roeungsy,
her highness princess norodom ketn kanya,
his highness prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state;

mr. sarin chhak, minister for foreign affairs,
mr. chan youran, minister of popular education and youth,
mr. chea san, minister of justice and judicial reforms,
mr. keat chhon, minister delegate to the prime minister,
and mme. keat chhon,
mr. thiounn prasith, minister in charge of the co-ordination
of the efforts of struggle for national liberation,
mr. sien an, ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary
of the kingdom of cambodia to the d.r.v.n.,
mr. ang kim khoan, ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary
of the kingdom of cambodia to the democratic people's republic
of korea, and mme. ang kim khoan,
mr. ker meas, ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary
of the kingdom of cambodia to the people's republic of china;

major ker chhieng, member of the n.u.f.k.,
madame kou roun, maid of honour of princess monik
sihanouk,
madame sar saoroth, head of the private secretariat of samdech
head of state;

captain ong meang, aide-de-camp of samdech head of state.

during their stay in the d.r.v.n., samdech norodom sihanouk,
head of state, and the other distinguished cambodian guests
had cordial meetings with vietnamese leaders, took part in
the lunar new year festival with the hanoi population, and
visited various localities and units of the viet nam people's
army. they were solemnly and warmly welcomed wherever they went.

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state, and president ton
duc thang had talks on problems concerning the joint struggle
of the two peoples against u.s. aggression.

attending the talks on the cambodian side were:

his highness prince sisowath metnavi, director of the office
of the head of state;

mr. sarin chhak, minister for foreign affairs,
mr. chan youran, minister of popular education and youth,
mr. chea san, minister of justice and judicial reforms,
mr. keat chhon, minister delegate to the prime minister,
mr. thiounn prasith, minister in charge of the co-ordination
of the efforts of struggle for national liberation,
mr. sien an, ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary
of the kingdom of cambodia to the d.r.v.n.

on the vietnamese side were:

mr. pham van dong, premier of the d.r.v.n. government,
mr. vo nguyen giap, vice-premier and minister of national
defence;

mr. nguyen duy trinh, vice-premier and minister for foreign
affairs,
mr. hoang quoc viet, member of the presidium of the viet
nam fatherland front central committee and director of the
supreme people's procuratorate;

mr. hoang minh giam, minister of culture,
mr. nguyen co thach, vice-minister for foreign affairs,
mr. nguyen thuong, ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary
of the d.r.v.n. to the kingdom of cambodia.

the talks took place in an atmosphere of militant solidarity,
fraternal friendship and complete mutual trust. the two sides
reached complete identity of views on the problems brought up.

over the past year, the u.s. imperialists have unceasingly intensified and expanded the war of aggression in the three indochinese countries.

in cambodia, after having engineered the coup d'etat of march 18, 1970, seriously encroaching upon the independence, sovereignty and neutrality of this country, the united states sent its troops and troops of the saigon puppets to openly invade cambodia, thus expanding the war to the whole of indochina. of late, it launched violent air attacks on cambodia with the use of all kinds of aircraft, including b-52s. it has given massive support to their lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thann lackeys and stealthily introduced a large number of u.s. military personnel into this country. they have intensified the war of aggression by saigon puppet troops operating in co-ordination with those of phnom penh.

in laos, the united states has intensified the 'special war'. it has ordered the bombing of laos' territory by day and by night for several months on an unprecedented scale, particularly by b-52s, and mustered important military forces of the rightists in laos to conduct together with the thailand mercenaries a series of nibbling attacks against the liberated zone under the control of the neo lao haksat and other patriotic forces in laos.

in south viet nam, the united states has tried its best to actively put into effect the 'vietnamization' plan to prolong the war of aggression with the illusory hope of a military victory. it has multiplied everywhere military operations with the massive use of aircraft, warships and toxic chemicals. it has striven to beef up the puppet army with forcible conscription to save the puppet administration and intensify with utter barbarity the 'pacification' operations.

in north viet nam, the united states has intensified the reconnaissance flights and air attacks on the d.r.v.n. the u.s. authorities have invented the story of an "understanding being violated by the d.r.v.n." as excuse to intensify the bombing and strafing of the populated areas of this country, thus posing a serious threat to the work of the paris conference on viet nam.

facts proves that the nixon administration is currently exerting itself to prolong, intensify and expand the war of aggression in indochina. the withdrawal of part of the u.s. troops and the numerous "peace" swindles such as the so-called "five-point peace plan" of president nixon could not hide this evident fact. the affirmations that the united states is intending to put an end to the war, reduce its commitments in asia, etc. are only lies. the allegations about "the necessity to protect the lives of american soldiers" which the united states has made use of to justify aggression against cambodia by u.s. troops, and the new waves of air attacks against the democratic republic of viet nam as well as the intensification of its armed intervention in laos are also aimed at camouflaging is true intention to pursue its aggression in indochina.

faced with the frantic intensification and expansion by the united states of its war of aggression in indochina, the khmer, lao and vietnamese peoples have tightened their ranks, fought heroically and obtained glorious victories.

the sacred resistance of the khmer people against the u.s. imperialist aggressors and the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thann traitors has made quick strides forward, recorded very resounding and very great victories, and therefore have laid solid foundations for the total victory.

under the leadership of the n.u.f.k. headed by samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state, the khmer people have rapidly expanded their forces, dealt hard blows at the u.s. and saigon puppet troops, inflicted heavy losses on the lon nol puppet army which, encircled and isolated in phnom penh and some other towns, is quickly breaking down. a national power, truly democratic and efficacious, has been set up in a vast liberated zone embracing seven-tenths of the territory with nearly six-tenths of the population. the royal government of national union with samdech penn nouth as prime-minister, the sole and unique legal and legitimate government of cambodia, is enjoying growing prestige in the world, has been recognized by many countries and supported by all the peace- and justice-loving governments and peoples.

at present, the khmer people and the heroic national liberation army of cambodia, placed under the command of vice-premier and minister of national defence mr. khieu samphan is violently and relentlessly attacking the enemy everywhere, right at their last refuges in phnom penh, driving them into a very critical position. after winning great victories all over the country, from highway 6 to the kirirom region, the khmer people and the national liberation army of cambodia have just recorded still more resounding victories, notably at pochentong and on highway 4. the vietnamese people and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam warmly hail the glorious victories of the fraternal khmer people and regard these victories as a powerful encouragement and precious support to their resistance against u.s. aggression, for national salvation.

under the leadership of the neo lao haksat headed by prince souphanouvong, the valiant and indomitable lao people have put up a stubborn and heroic struggle and recorded big successes in all fields. they have broken all u.s.-puppet "nibbling" attacks, annihilated an important part of vang pao's "special forces", main prop of the u.s. imperialists, and delivered a telling blow to the "nixon doctrine" in laos. by these successes, they have consolidated and expanded the liberated zone which is becoming a single vast territory stretching from the north to the south of the country.

under the leadership of the national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, the vietnamese people in the south, overcoming all difficulties and developing their initiative, have continued their attacks and uprisings without let-up, wiped out important effective forces and a considerable quantity of war materials of the enemy, shattered step by step the u.s.-puppet "pacification" plan, the backbone of nixon's policy of "vietnamization" of the war, and have extended their control over many more regions, they have strongly developed the struggle in the towns, throwing the thieu-ky-khiem puppet administration into a graver crisis and isolating it to the highest degree. the vietnamese people in the south have inflicted initial setbacks on the "vietnamization" plan and will inevitably inflict a total defeat on it, thus contributing to foiling the "nixon doctrine" in indochina and asia.

the vietnamese people in the north have severely punished the u.s. imperialists for every act of encroachment upon the sovereignty and security of the d.r.v.n., they have made immense efforts and obtained great success in boosting production, remained always vigilant and combat-ready, determined to smash all new military adventures of the u.s. and fulfilled the sacred obligations of the big rear towards the heroic south and their noble international obligations towards the fraternal peoples of cambodia and laos.

with the victories of strategic significance already recorded, the khmer, lao and vietnamese peoples have inflicted initial defeats on the "nixon doctrine" in indochina and asia. the u.s. imperialists are thus driven into particularly difficult situation and are doomed to an unavoidable total failure.

the victories of viet nam and cambodia are the victories of ardent patriotism and of the traditions of indomitable struggle and national unity of each people.

these are victories of the judicious political and military line of the two countries charted on the basis of the historical experiences of their long struggle against imperialism.

the victories of viet nam and cambodia are victories of the unshakable militant solidarity of their peoples, stemming from the long-standing friendship which binds them and has been continually strengthened in the long struggle against the imperialist aggressors. this solidarity has tided over the hardest trials. in an attempt to divide the two peoples, the united states has used every perfidious and villainous trick, and even bloody methods ordering the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh fascist and racist clique to massacre savagely thousands of vietnamese residents, allow the saigon puppet troops to freely kill, plunder, rape and perpetrate other odious crimes against the khmer people, pit one people against another, use indochinese to fight indochinese... however, in spite of all these perfidious manoeuvres and cruel methods, the u.s. imperialists far from destroying the militant solidarity of the two peoples, have only rendered it even stronger. more than ever, the vietnamese and khmer peoples are closing their ranks, standing side by side, resolved to fight together against the common enemy till final victory. this solidarity is a factor of victory of the fight of the two peoples against the u.s. imperialist aggressors, it constitutes a steady basis for the friendly relations and durable co-operation between the two countries enabling the two peoples to live forever, generation after generation, in concord, mutual love and esteem and to give wholehearted mutual aid in the defence and building of their respective countries, each according to its own way. the victories recorded by the two peoples are also victories of the sympathy and support given by the world's peoples, including the american people, to the vietnamese and khmer people's struggle against u.s. aggression for national salvation. the great successes of the g.r.g. of the republic of south viet nam and the royal government of national union of cambodia at the summit conference of the non-aligned countries in lusaka as well as the ignominious failures sustained by the united states and its henchmen in their plan of using the so-called "asian conference on cambodia" in djakarta to interfere in this country spell out eloquently the bankruptcy of the deceptions used by the united states to cover the aggressive nature of the nixon administration and the traitorous nature of the u.s. henchmen in saigon and phnom penh. as a component part of the world people's struggle for peace, national independence, democracy and social progress, the just struggle of the vietnamese and khmer peoples to defeat the u.s. aggressors and the "nixon doctrine" in indochina will certainly enjoy still broader sympathy and more vigorous support from the world's people including the american people.

in spite of their heavy setbacks in the defeated military, political as well as diplomatic fields, the u.s. imperialists have not given up their vicious design of aggression in viet nam, cambodia and laos. of late, in face of the danger of failure of the "vietnamization of the war" program

in south viet nam and the major reverses of the united states and their henchmen in campodia and laos, the nixon administration has undertaken new steps of war escalation in indochina. it cynically declared that it would use without restriction its air power at any place in indochina. it is frenziedly stepping up the war in laos. after launching an extremely barbarous campaign of bombing on laos it has recently sent tens of thousands of saigon puppet troops and thai mercenaries supported by u.s. aircraft and troops and with the participation of the vientiane puppet troops to invade southern laos. meanwhile, the u.s. imperialists have used the troops of the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh lackeys and those of the thieu-ky-khiem clique as well as u.s. air and naval forces and u.s. military personnel to push forward and enlarge their aggressive war against cambodia along with preparing for new military adventures against the d.r.v.n. it is evident that the nixon administration is prolonging, intensifying and expanding its aggressive war in indochina, instead of putting an end to it. it has not reduced, but enlarged its military commitment to the stooge administration in its pay in indochina. in spite of its bitter defeats in viet nam, cambodia and laos, the nixon administration remains very obstinate and bellicose, it continues to resort to the "maximum military pressure" in an attempt to bring the indochinese peoples to their knees and realize its neo-colonialist schemes. with its new military adventures, the nixon administration is creating a very dangerous situation in indochina, thus posing a serious threat to peace in asia and the world. world public opinion, including the american opinion, has been deeply indignant at these crimes and vehemently condemned them.

the hysterical acts of the u.s. imperialists have in no way proved that they are strong, but only shown still more patently their grave setbacks in the application of the "nixon doctrine" in indochina and their policy of "vietnamization" of the war in south viet nam as well as the big difficulties they are facing in indochina, the united states and the rest of the world. the more the u.s. imperialists persist in their scheme of prolonging, intensifying, and expanding the war, the heavier defeats they will suffer.

the vietnamese and khmer peoples who have long-standing tracitions of staunch and indomitable struggle and who have been fighting stubbornly for a just cause along a judicious line will not let themselves be intimidated by whatever menace. they will not step back before any sacrifices and are determined to promote their offersive from the victorious position in order to bring the glorious patriotic resistance to the u.s. imperialists, for national salvation, to total victory.

the two sides energetically denounce the perfidious schemes of the united states aimed at prolonging, intensifying and expanding their aggressive war in indochina through fresh military adventures, they severely warn that the nixon administration has to shoulder full responsibility for the serious consequences of its acts.

the united states must respect the independence, sovereignty, neutrality and territorial integrity of camoodia as made clear by samdech head of state norodom sihanouk in his proclamation of march 23, 1970. it must cease immediately, totally and unconditionally its air attacks against the camoodian territory, withdraw immediately, totally and unconditionally the advisors and military personnel of the united states and puppet troops of thieu-ky-khiem, end all its acts of war, provocation, and intervention as well as those of its henchmen against cambodia.

the vietnamese problems must be settled on the basis of the all-round 10-point solution and the 8-point clarifications of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam the essential points of which are: the u.s. imperialists must withdraw totally, unconditionally their troops and troops of the other foreign countries in its camp from south viet nam and set a time limit for this total withdrawal. they must cease all support to the thieu-ky-khiem clique, leave the south vietnamese population alone to form a provisional coalition government and organize truly free and democratic general elections in south viet nam, they must definitively renounce all encroachments upon the sovereignty and security of the d.r.v.n.

the two sides unreservedly support the february 4, 1971 statement of the central committee of the neo lao haksat concerning the aggression against southern laos by american troops and vientiane and saigon puppet troops, unreservedly support the five-point solution proposed on march 6, 1970 by the n.l.h. central committee on the settlement of the lao problem on the basis of the 1962 geneva agreements on laos and the realities of the present situation in that country.

the two sides demand that the united states put an end to its intervention and aggression in laos and totally and unconditionally withdraw its troops, military personnel and war materiel as well as the thai and south vietnamese mercenaries, first and foremost, it must completely and unconditionally cease the bombing of lao territory and let the lao parties concerned settle together the internal affairs of laos.

the two sides reaffirm their strict loyalty to the joint declaration of the indochinese peoples' summit conference: "proceeding from the principle that the liberation and the defence of each country are the business of its people, the various parties pledge to do all they can to give one another reciprocal support according to the desire of the party concerned and on the basis of mutual respect."

the two sides are determined to preserve and develop the fraternal friendship and good neighbour relations between the two countries, in order to support each other in the fight against the common enemy, as well as to co-operate in the future and for a long term in the building of their countries, each according to its own path. in the relations between the two countries, the two sides are determined to apply the five principles of peaceful coexistence: mutual respect for each other's sovereignty and territorial integrity, non-aggression, mutual respect for the political regime of each country and non-interference in the internal affairs of the other country, equality and mutual benefit, and peaceful coexistence. the two sides declare their respect for the fundamental principles of the 1954 geneva agreements on indochina. the democratic republic of viet nam reaffirms that it recognizes the territorial integrity of cambodia within the present borders and that it commits itself to respect this. both sides reaffirm that in their relations all problems between the two countries can be solved through negotiations in the spirit of mutual respect, mutual understanding and mutual assistance.

the vietnamese and khmer peoples, together with the brother lao people, in close solidarity, and bringing into full play the powerful strength of the fifty million people of indochina, are determined to fight and totally defeat the american imperialist aggressors so as to defend the sacred

national rights of each nation, safeguard the fundamental principles of the 1954 and 1962 geneva agreements, make indochina a peaceful region embracing independent states, and allow south viet nam, cambodia and laos to take the path of independence, peace and neutrality and ensure for each indochinese people the right to settle by themselves their own affairs, without foreign interference.

in response to the appeal dated january 18, 1971, made by samdech norodom sihanouk, the political bureau of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia, the khmer people of all social strata, inspired by ardent patriotism, are marching forward valiantly in the flush of their victory and inflicting telling blows on the american imperialists and their lackeys, the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh traitors, and driving them into unprecedented isolation.

in response to the december 10, 1970 appeal of the viet nam workers' party central committee and the government of the d.r.v.n., the vietnamese people throughout the country, implementing the sacred testament of venerated president ho chi minh, are determined to pursue with perseverance and step up the resistance against the u.s. aggression till total victory.

this is the firm answer of the vietnamese and khmer peoples to the u.s. imperialists who are obstinately and blindly intensifying and expanding their war of aggression, a war without issue which is doomed to inevitable defeat.

the two sides are gratified to note that the front of the world's people in support of the indochinese peoples fighting against the u.s. aggression is being expanded and consolidated with every passing day. the two sides sincerely thank the socialist countries, the peace- and justice-loving countries, the political parties, the international peace and democratic organisations, the national liberation movements, the american people and the other peoples of the world for their precious sympathy and support which they consider an important factor guaranteeing the victory of their just struggle. the two sides call on the brotherly and friendly countries in all continents to resolutely condemn the u.s. imperialists, check their criminal hands, compel them to put an end to the war of aggression and let the indochinese peoples themselves settle their own affairs.

for the extremely warm and unforgettable welcome accorded it during the visit of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, the cambodian party expresses its most profound gratitude to president ton duc thang and the government and people of the d.r.v.n. this friendship visit which has been, in all aspects, a complete success has contributed to the consolidation of the militant solidarity of the two peoples in the new situation and to the reinforcement of the durable trustful co-operation between the two sister nations.

the present situation is extremely favourable to the struggle of the three peoples of indochina against the u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the three peoples of indochina are going forward to victory. the whole progressive mankind is on their side. they are more than ever determined to turn into account the factors of victory, perseveringly and vigorously push forward their just struggle to drive out the u.s. aggressors, defend the independence and freedom of their respective countries, ensure the happiness of each people, and at the same time contribute to the struggle of the peoples

in the world for peace, national independence, democracy and social progress.

the sacred war of resistance of the three peoples of indochina will be crowned with glorious victories.

hanoi, february 8, 1971

head of state of cambodia

samdech norodom sihanouk

president of the democratic republic of viet nam

ton duc thang

CHINA AND CUBA

Cuban Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 10, 1971)

a cuban government trade delegation with ismael bello rios, a director of the ministry of foreign trade, as its deputy leader, arrived here by air today. the delegation has come to work out the 1971 trade protocol between china and cuba.

wang jun-sheng, a department leading member of the chinese ministry of foreign trade, welcomed the delegation at the airport.

also present was mauro garcia triana, charge d'affaires ad interim of the cuban embassy in peking.

CHINA AND GUINEA

President Sekou Toure Receives Chinese Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Conakry, Feb. 9, 1971)

guinean president sekou toure received here yesterday all members of the chinese government trade delegation led by chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, and had a cordial and friendly talk with them.

present on the occasion were: lansana beavogui, member of the national political bureau of the guinea democratic party (g.d.p.) and minister of state in charge of economy; nfamara keita, member of the g.d.p. national political bureau and minister of trade; drame alioune, secretary of state for external commerce; and marcel mato, secretary of state for internal commerce.

chinese ambassador to guinea han ke-hua was also present.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Friends Ichizo Kimura, Shujiro Tanaka, Takamaru Morita Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 10, 1971)

japanese friends ichizo kimura, managing director of the kansai chapter of the japan international trade promotion association, and shujiro tanaka and takamaru morita, standing directors of the japan international trade promotion association, arrived here today for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

they were welcomed at the airport by leading members of the china council for the promotion of international trade and other departments concerned wang wen-lin, chang chi-chuan, li ke-fu, wu shu-tung, chang feng and chou chi.

friends from japanese trade circles in peking were present.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

DRVN Government Economic Delegation Led by Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 11, 1971)

le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, and a viet nam government economic delegation he is leading arrived here by special plane this afternoon for a visit to china on invitation.

deputy leaders of the delegation are: ly ban, alternate member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-minister of foreign trade; ngo thuyen, alternate member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and d.r.v.n. ambassador to china; and le khac, vice-chairman of the state planning board. members of the delegation are: dinh van tram, nguyen xuan truc, nguyen huu le, le quang tuong and tran gia khanh.

welcoming the vietnamese comrades-in-arms at the airport were:

li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council, chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army;

ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia sarin chhak and chan youran;

laotian friend general huon mongkhunvilay and his wife;

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china;

hyon jun guk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china; and

ker meas, ambassador of the kingdom of cambodia to china.

flying the national flags of china and the democratic republic of viet nam, the peking airport was permeated with a revolutionary atmosphere of the unity for victory between the peoples of the two countries. several thousand revolutionary people, cherishing revolutionary respects for the heroic vietnamese people, gathered at the airport to give a warm welcome to the vietnamese comrades-in-arms hailing from the forefront of the anti-u.s. struggle. they heartily acclaimed the great victory won by the vietnamese people in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and pledged their firm support for the people of the three countries of indo-china in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

when comrade le thanh nghi and the other vietnamese comrades stepped down from the plane amid cheers, li hsien-nien, chiu hui-tso and other comrades went forward and warmly shook hands with them. then comrade le thanh nghi and the other vietnamese comrades, in the company of the chinese leading comrades, walked around to meet the welcoming crowds. at this moment, the airport became a scene of joy. people beat drums and gongs and kept shouting slogans. an art troupe began to dance in welcome. among the welcomers the fighters and commanders of the p.l.a. ground, naval and air forces and the capital's militiamen waved miniature national flags of china and viet nam as they shouted: "we firmly support the vietnamese people in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" and "we firmly support the people of the three countries of indo-china in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation"

welcoming the vietnamese comrades-in-arms were leading members of the departments concerned under the c.p.c. central committee and the state council, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries keng piao, li chiang, fang yi, shih shao-hua, yen chung-chuan, han nien-lung, ma wen-po, wang teh-yang, hsu chin-chiang, wang an-chu, kao li-hsing, chung yu-yi, feng hsi-ku, jen yun-chung, mao pao-chung, yuan hua-ping, kuo lu, hsieh hua, shen hung, wang lih, pien chiang, ting hsi-lin, chang tzu-liang and chou jung-kuo.

also present were members of the d.r.v.n. embassy and other vietnamese comrades in peking.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Romania

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 10, 1971)

a chinese government trade delegation led by minister of foreign trade pai hsiang-kuo left peking for romania by air today.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were leading members of the departments concerned li chiang, chiao kuan-hua, chung yu-yi, wang an-chu, kao li-hsing and li lien-ching.

also present were octavian gavris, charge d'affaires a.i., and nicolae iordachescu, economic counsellor, of the romanian embassy in china, and dumbrava, leader of the delegation of complete sets of equipment of the romarian ministry of machine-building industry, who is now in peking.

charge d'affaires a.i. gavris yesterday evening gave a banquet to send off the chinese government trade delegation.

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Bucharest

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Feb. 10, 1971)

the chinese government trade delegation headed by minister of foreign trade pai hsiang-kuo arrived here by air this evening.

welcoming the delegation at the airport were: cornel burtica, minister of foreign trade of romania; ion stoian, vice-minister of foreign trade; ion morega, vice-minister of machine-building industry; aurel duma, ambassador of romania to china and other responsible members concerned.

also present at the airport to welcome the delegation were: chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania; peng yun-min, commercial counsellor, and other diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy.

US AND INDOCHINA WAR

Shameless Sophistry Cannot Cover Up Towering Crimes of Expansion of Aggression

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 10, 1971)

u.s. imperialism and its south vietnamese running dog the thieu-ky clique flagrantly announced large-scale invasion of laos on february 8. this is another grave war escalation in indo-china by the nixon administration in less than a year following its invasion of cambodia last april and is a frenzied provocation of u.s. imperialism against the three peoples in indo-china and the people in asia and the world.

in order to cover up u.s. imperialism's crime of this war "escalation" and ease the american and world people's opposition, the u.s. state department in a statement on february 8 harped on its shop-worn theory that aggression is justified and told a glaring lie. following are its fallacies:

firstly, this invasion of laos is an "operation" of the south vietnamese puppet troops only. "our military command in viet nam has announced the limits of the u.s. military participation" and "no american ground combat forces or advisers will cross into laos," the statement says.

second, "the operation will be a limited one both as to time and area" and "is not an enlargement of the war".

third, the invasion of laos "will promote the security and safety" of the american aggressor troops in viet nam, and "will protect american lives".

forth, the invasion of laos by u.s. imperialism and its south vietnamese lackeys is "fully consistent with international law".

this is indeed the most shameless gangster logic exclamation

abundant facts have proved that the invasion of laos has been masterminded and commanded single-handed by u.s. imperialism and large numbers of u.s. aggressor troops have taken a direct part in the aggression. no amount of sophistry of u.s. imperialism can cover up the reality. white house spokesman ziegler admitted at a press conference on february 8: "the operation had been studied since late last year and final plans were drawn up last month during defence secretary melvin laird's visit to south viet nam." nixon "had approved the operation" and "the go-ahead was ordered last week". laird also admitted recently that nearly 10,000 u.s. aggressors and south vietnamese puppet troops massed in northern parts of south viet nam bordering laos. as exposed by the central committee of the lao patriotic front, ten battalions of u.s. troops together with south vietnamese puppet troops had invaded laos. western news agency reports disclosed that a large number of u.s. troops wearing uniforms of south vietnamese puppet troops entered laos together with the puppet troops. the u.s. aggressors dispatched a large number of aircraft and helicopters to cover the invading troops, and u.s. artillery shelled laos' territory. can all these frenzied acts of aggression be covered up by the lies in the statement of the state department? exclamation

there is nothing new in the u.s. state department's arguments that "the operation will be a limited one both as to time and area" and that it "is not an enlargement of the war" nixon harped on this very string when he ordered an invasion of

cambodia. even "the new york times" pointed out in an editorial yesterday, "no amount of sophistry in washington can conceal the fact of escalation in southeast asia, escalation that points not toward peace and disengagement but toward a wider, unending conflict." it said, "cambodia has become an unstable fixture in an indefinitely enlarged conflict. can anyone imagine that laos will be different?" the clumsy trick of the nixon administration only goes to reveal its arrogance and stupidity.

as to "promoting the security and safety" of the u.s. aggressor troops in south viet nam and "protecting american lives", and so forth and so on, these expressions uttered by u.s. imperialism are hackneyed to the extreme and have long been thoroughly repudiated by the broad public opinion throughout the world. from this people can see once again that the aggressive nature of u.s. imperialism remains and will remain unchanged forever.

the u.s. state department's assertion that the invasion of laos is "fully consistent with international law" is the height of absurdity and is not worth a word of refutation.

it is precisely this nixon administration now frenziedly extending its war of aggression that should have the effrontery to declare in the statement that "the united states has consistently sought to end the conflict in indochina through negotiations" and reiterate the notorious "five-point proposal" advanced by nixon last october. this shows that by "ending the conflict through negotiations", nixon means to make the three indo-chinese peoples surrender in face of the military pressure of u.s. imperialism. however, it is entirely a fond dream of u.s. imperialism exclamation

during u.s. imperialism's invasion of cambodia last year, nixon vociferously swore that he was willing even to be a one-term president in order to conquer the cambodian people. in less than a year, far from being "conquered" by him, the cambodian people have brought about an excellent situation through fighting. the rabid war venture of large-scale invasion of laos by u.s. imperialism, which has been battered black and blue by the three indo-chinese peoples, and its running dogs by no means shows the powerfulness of u.s. imperialism, but is its death-bed struggle. this criminal act of u.s. imperialism cannot but help bring about a vigorous development of the anti-u.s. revolutionary struggle of the lao people, the indo-chinese people and the people the world over. the three indo-chinese peoples will win, and u.s. imperialism will be defeated exclamation

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

February 23, 1971 No. 4843

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Study Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's Thought in An Energetic Manner

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 11, 1971)

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "It is necessary to read books earnestly," the Party committee of a certain unit of the Canton Military Region perseveres in tireless study and application of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living manner, constantly raises the level of consciousness of the struggle between the two lines, and leads the broad masses of commanders and fighters in faithfully implementing and courageously defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Members of the Party committee of this unit have been following Chairman Mao in making revolution for several decades and possess rich practical experience. Still they are of the opinion that people with work experience must also study theory and are constantly heightening their political, ideological and theoretical levels, for only by doing so could they avoid treating local experiences as a universal truth, avoid committing the mistake of empiricism, and insure the correct implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Because of that, in order to heighten consciousness in the study of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, it is necessary to criticize and repudiate empiricism and overcome the complacent attitude of doing things according to past experience.

With profound proletarian feeling for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, members of the Party committee of this unit have for the past several years treated the study of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought as the first demand of the revolution and the fundamental responsibility of leadership cadres, to be studied consciously and applied diligently. Aside from maintaining the system of "daily reading," study days, etc., most of the comrades also daily squeeze out an hour or two for private study, so that it may be carried out in a continuous flow, without interruption, and by slow degrees over time to grow into an impressive amount. In the past several

years, they have read the Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung several times, selected and read "A Critique of the Gotha Program," "Anti-Duhring," "The State and Revolution," "Philosophical Notes" and other Marxist-Leninist works, as well as regularly making notes on reading.

What should be the principal subjects for study by senior cadres of the Party? In what direction should efforts be mde? The experience of the Party committee is to "think about major problems, grasp the major orientation." That is to say, it is necessary to follow closely the new situation in the class struggle and, with the problems of the struggle between the lines in mind, carry out reading earnestly and make research diligently.

They regularly employ the following methods in carrying out study and research: In closely following and carrying out Chairman Mao's directives, they lay emphasis on the need for deep understanding in learning these directives, on the need of grasping them firmly and studying them over and over again thoroughly in the course of implementation, and on constant summing up of experience and seeking of continued leaps in cognition in the practice of struggle, so that understanding could be developed deeper still.

In implementing the general and specific policies of the Party, they lay emphasis on understanding the Party's concrete guidelines and policies on the basis of the Party's general line and general policy as laid down by Chairman Mao and overcoming of various deviations in implementing the policies.

In maintaining the orientation in army building, they lay emphasis on solving problems of relationship between politics and military affairs, resolutely struggle against the various influences of the bourgeois military line and place at all times the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the people in a primary position above all work.

With regard to the question of attitude in dealing with the masses, they lay emphasis on the question whether to have faith in the masses or to have faith in oneself, and to be their teachers or to be their pupils.

With regard to Party life, they lay emphasis on the problems of grasping democracy and centralism, unity and struggle, etc.

By means of the study and practice in relation to these problems, their understanding of Chairman Mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts is deepened, and their consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line enhanced.

How could they thoroughly study these problems of orientation and lines? Their comprehensive experiences are:

1. Carry Out Study and Research on the Works of Marx, Engels, Lenin and Stalin in Conjunction with the Works of Chairman Mao

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "All Communist Party members who can do so should study the theory of Marx, Engels, Lenin and Stalin," while studying the works of Chairman Mao, they select and read the principal classical works of Marxism and Leninism and carry out "three comparisons," to see what Marx, Engels, Lenin and Stalin had to say, to see how Chairman Mao succeeded to, defended and developed their doctrine and to see how the new and old revisionists tried to usurp and change them. Using the fundamental concepts of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, they criticize and repudiate the revisionist fallacies and strengthen their ability to differentiate between true and false Marxism.

For example, in order to deepen their understanding of Chairman Mao's line on Party construction, they took the new Party Constitution and the second chapter of the "Communist Manifesto" and studied them together side by side to see the nature and characteristics of the Party as explained by Marx and Engels more than a century ago and to criticize and repudiate renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist line on Party construction. More than ever they understand clearly that Chairman Mao's thought on Party construction has developed in an over-all manner the Marxist theory on Party construction and heighten their consciousness in using Chairman Mao's thought on Party construction and strengthening of the construction of the Party.

2. With Problems in the Struggle of Lines in Mind, Study Chairman Mao's Philosophical Concepts Seriously

Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts are the theoretical basis for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. In their study they have paid attention to studying Chairman Mao's dialectical materialism with problems of line in mind, and constantly heighten consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Last year, bearing in mind problems encountered in the implementing of the resolution of the Kut'ien Conference and the resolution of Enlarged Conference of the Military Affairs Commission of 1960, they studied over and over again Chairman Mao's teaching, "The study of the various states of unevenness in contradictions, of the principal and non-principal contradictions and the principal and non-principal aspects of a contradiction constitutes an essential method by which a revolutionary political party correctly determines its strategic and tactical policies both in political and in military affairs. All Communists must give it attention." Carrying out serious analyses on the relations between politics and military affairs, politics and technology, spirit and matter, and one-good and three-good, they realized that in the contradiction between politics and military affairs, politics constituted the principal aspect and always occupied the dominant position. They all said, "Chairman Mao's line for army construction is built on the basis of scientific analysis of the mutual relations between politics and military affairs. It is a vivid embodiment in army building of the philosophical principle of Chairman Mao's theory of contradiction."

In this way, from understanding basically Chairman Mao's line for army construction and the series of policies and principles put forward by Vice Chairman Lin, they more consciously use one-good to lead three-good for the

all-round building of the unit. In grasping the principal aspect of the contradiction, they also pay attention to the secondary aspect of the contradiction, so that in solving a principal trend, they also pay attention to the other possible hidden trend and prevent one-sidedness.

3. Conduct Study Along the Fundamental Line of Our Party in the Historical Stage of Socialism

Chairman Mao at the 10th plenum of the 8th Congress of the Party advanced the fundamental line of our Party for the whole historical stage of socialism. It is the life-line of our Party and the foundation for various concrete lines and concrete policies. The Party committee of this unit has paid attention to the grasping of this fundamental line, studied again and again the many fundamental concepts of Chairman Mao, borne in mind problems encountered in implementing the concrete lines and policies when linking up with this fundamental line in their study, and used the concept of class and class struggle in studying everything.

Linking problems encountered in orientations in army construction with the fundamental line in their study, they realize that as long as class and class struggle exist, the two different thoughts on army construction and the struggle between the two lines in army construction can never cease. Therefore the bringing of politics to the fore can never be considered as "nearly completed," but must be grasped tighter still and brought more to the fore.

Bearing in mind problems in the revolutionization of the Party committee and studying them in conjunction with the fundamental line, they are able to understand more clearly that the antagonism and struggle between the two different ideologies within the Party is a reflection of socialist contradiction in the Party, and it is necessary to maintain the philosophy of struggle so the advanced and militant nature of the Party may be preserved. From practice they realize that: Only by permitting this fundamental line to take root deeply in the mind can they be able to appreciate deeply Chairman Mao's lines on Party construction, on army construction, on education, on literature and art, and concrete lines as well as general and specific policies in various directions and on various fronts, so that in implementing these concrete lines and policies to have a clear mind and neither lose the sense of direction nor vacillate.

4. Carry on Study by Standing in the Overall Situation of the Chinese Revolution and the World Revolution

In this way they are able to stand high, see far, and understand more deeply the great significance of Chairman Mao's directives. In the first half of last year, they made an analysis of the four great contradictions in the contemporary world, proceeding from an investigation into the peculiarity of the new hightide in the struggle by the people of the world against the US, and studied again and again Chairman Mao's "May 20" statement. Everybody was made to see not only the aspect that the main trend in the present world was for revolution, but also the danger of a new world war still existed, which stimulated the further carrying out of preparations against war.

* * *

LOWER LEVEL ADMINISTRATION

Learning Revolutionary Doctrines in the Revolutionary Spirit, Guiding Revolutionary Practice with Revolutionary Doctrines

by

Chang Fu (張福)
Secretary of CCP Committee and Chairman of Revolutionary Committee of Hengnan Hsien, Hunan Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 7, 1971)

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "Conditions are changing all the time, and to adapt one's thinking to the new conditions, one must study. Even those who have a better grasp of Marxism and are comparatively firm in their proletarian stand have to go on studying, have to absorb what is new and study new problems."

Ever since taking the post of chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee, I have often met a great deal of contradictions in thinking and in work. These contradictions of different kinds are, in the last analysis, caused by my failure to adapt my thinking quickly to the objective, changing conditions. Practice of the revolutionary struggle has made me realize deeply that: The only way to resolve this contradiction is to study and apply the revolutionary doctrines--Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought consciously, arduously and repeatedly. Only in this way shall we be able to bring our subjective wishes into correspondence with the objective conditions and to advance continuously along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line during the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

Studying Consciously

In approaching the problem of study, I have gone through a course that took me from being unconscious to being conscious.

I once thought that: I was a rustic who worked as a hired farm hand for seven years and had tasted whippings by six landlords in the old society. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, I fought my way through during the war period, followed the line in the environment of peace and passed through the great proletarian cultural revolution. Now, I have the leadership above to lead me and the masses below to help me, so that I shall have no problem in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

But the objective conditions change precisely against my subjective wishes. In the first year of the great seventies, after the two newspapers and one magazine of the Party Central Committee published their New Year's Day editorial, the hsien revolutionary committee immediately organized the responsible persons at and above the commune level to study and discuss it. All these responsible persons unanimously expressed then: We must put proletarian politics in the first position without fail.

However, a resolution taken at a meeting is not solid action; people may talk about giving prominence to proletarian politics but some times act in another way.

When spring farming and production had been under way for some time, I discovered that some commune cadres only grasped production while neglecting the link of class struggle and, as a result, preparations for farming were carried out very slowly. I really wished to give them a good criticism. On second thought, I reminded myself: "A train runs fast because it is drawn by a locomotive. I am leader of the hsien. When some commune cadres hold a simple production viewpoint, can I remain unconcerned?" I also recalled that during my recent investigation at the basic level, I devoted much time to thinking about, asking about and urging for reports on the condition of production and did not lay sufficient emphasis on putting politics in command of production. This showed that I, too, had failed to tightly grasp the link of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. If I did not tightly grasp my study but slackened the remolding of my thinking, I could not lead the people of the hsien very well to carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Accordingly, I suggested to the hsien revolutionary committee that it should organize leaders at all levels for an on-the-spot political work meeting and exchange experience in Shiht'ang commune which persisted in tightly grasping class struggle and vigorously promoting spring farming and production. The hsien revolutionary committee also made the decision of putting politics in command of spring farming and production.

After politics and production had been put in their correct relative positions, the masses displayed their enthusiasm to the full and changed consciousness into matter. The advanced became move advanced and a number of communes which lagged behind ranked very quickly among the advanced. Spring farming and production went on in an earth-shaking and down-to-earth manner.

Why was it that I could not persist in acting according to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line when spring farming was very busy and the tasks were pressing? With this question in mind, I repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's teaching: "Many things may become baggage and encumbrances, if we cling to them blindly and uncritically." I was precisely carrying the baggage of "conceit," I saw only the happiness derived from the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and I did not see the danger of failing to move on if I would not closely follow Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in the future. For this reason, I lacked the consciousness of continuing revolution and blindly cherished arrogance and conceit.

After the study, I saw the danger brought about by "conceit." If I am conceited with "having fought my way through," "having followed the line" and "having scored a pass" and carry the baggage of "being born red" and slacken study, I shall be "unable to score a pass" again in the new situation today although I "fought my way through" in the past. I shall not be red ideologically if I have the idea of "being born red" and do not remold my world outlook consciously. I shall fail to see the correct orientation and the correct line if I refuse to study under the pretext of being too busy with leadership

work, delay today's study until tomorrow and the day after tmorrow and keep on forgiving myself and pushing things around. In the end, I only have the subjective wish of closely following the new situation and fall into the danger of "failing to catch up."

After that, under whatever circumstances, I always regarded it as a thing of first importance to persevere in the living study and application of Chairman Mao's works. I belonged to a lower cultural level, but I carried on the study, keeping the hardships in mind. When time was pressing, I carried out study whenever I could spare a moment; I made proper arrangements for study despite my heavy tasks. In this way, although conditions were ever changing, I could carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line relatively well, without deviating from the right course and without hesitation.

In early July last year, Sant'ang commune was attacked by a flood of extraordinary magnitude. The paddy in more than 8,000 mow of land which was about to be reaped was washed away. Upon learning this, I and a few principal responsible persons of the hsien revolutionary committee hurried to the scene that night and fought together with the masses without sleep for two days and one night. It was past midnight on the third day and I got very tired. But when I reminded myself that the greater the difficulties were, the firmer I should grasp study and use Mao Tse-tung's thought to guide the fight, my enthusiasm in study surged again.

In view of the fact that a few people cherished the idea of "taking particular care of special conditions" in relying on the state, I repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "On what basis should our policy rest? It should rest on our own strength, and that means regeneration through one's own efforts." I thought to myself: Some cadres made mistakes in the past. Didn't they often encourage "material incentives" and lead the masses astray under the excuse of "special conditions"? Giving the masses money and grain without propagandizing Mao Tse-tung's thought to them is not true concern for the masses but is a poison to them. Overwhelmed with difficulties, what the masses need most is the invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought, which is the most precious thing in the world and magic for defeating flood and reaping a bumper harvest.

Accordingly, I got together with the comrades of the hsien revolutionary committee to study the problem and immediately organized Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda teams, which went separately to the masses to hold Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes of self-salvation through production. Illuminated by Mao Tse-tung's thought, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants did not bend their heads and were not disheartened, but relied on their own efforts and fought amid hardship. They put forth the slogan, "We will rush to grow seedlings on any plot where seedlings have been washed away by the flood."

Last year, this commune did not produce a reduced output of grain despite the serious natural disaster; its grain output surpassed the target set in the "Program" for the first time. Moreover, after the advent of autumn, the masses went on to work vigorously and built two dikes measuring a total of 38 li in length, a project which they dared not put their hands to in the past few years, thereby basically eliminating the causes of flood.

Being Good at Learning

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "To cross the threshold is not difficult, and mastery, too, is possible provided one sets one's mind to the tasks and is good at learning." I have realized in the course of learning: Besides having the spirit of conscious studying, I also must be good at learning, closely combine conscientious reading with the practice of revolutionary struggle, and persevere in studying and applying in the course of struggle.

To be good at learning, I must modestly bear in mind the questions of the orientation and the line and find the standpoint, viewpoint and method from Chairman Mao's works.

In the mass movement of learning from Tachai in agriculture, I was very eager to find a local typical case as a guide. At first, despite my arduous efforts, I always felt that the typical cases were either not "outstanding" or not "ideal." As a result, the movement was not launched spectacularly and work was carried out in a generalized way.

But was it really that the typical cases were not "outstanding" or that there was something wrong with my thinking? With this question in mind, I repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's great teachings "We must tightly grasp the typical cases well" and "We must be good at essentially discovering the enthusiasm of the people," and came to understand that: In grasping typical cases, we must grasp the typical case that embodies Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and see whether or not this typical case holds high the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, and should not simply consider whether its output is high or low.

I discovered that I failed to grasp typical cases because I had been obsessed by the idea of seeing material things and not the human factor. After finding the correct orientation, I found a typical case.

Sanho brigade, Ch'ingyun commune, was formerly a poor mountain village where "water was as dear as oil, rats died of hunger and cows died of thirst." In and after 1966, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants studied and applied Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking in a living way and took Tachai as their example. Displaying the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, they removed more than 190,000 cubic meters of earth and rocks from more than 20 hills and dug 163 ponds on the rocky hills, so that there was one pond to about every two mow of farmland. This poor mountain village became a grain-yielding stream with "water flowing round the mountain." Its grain output per mow rose from some 200 catties in 1966 to 1,040 catties last year.

We put up this brigade as a red banner of learning from Tachai in agriculture in this hsien and organized the cadres at the levels of the hsien, administrative district, commune, brigade and production team to visit and learn from it, thereby greatly stimulating the revolutionary spirit of the people of this hsien in fighting against heaven and earth, further putting in effect Chairman

Mao's directives of "self-reliance" and "hard struggle" and pushing the mass movement of learning from Tachai in agriculture toward a new upsurge.

To be good at learning, we must persist in learning in the course of practice of the three great revolutionary struggles. Chairman Mao teaches us: "In order to have a real grasp of Marxism, one must learn it not only from books, but mainly through class struggle, through practical work and close contact with the masses of workers and peasants." The battlefield of the three great revolutionary struggles are the best classroom for the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. Only by perseveringly studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in the course of struggle can we have a real grasp of it.

The hsien-run cotton mill was formerly known as a "hard spot" in this hsien. I tried four times to solve the problem of this mill. The first three times I only heard reports and did not go deep to make investigation. I was of the opinion that this was chiefly caused by bourgeois factionalism and I did not grasp the essence of the problem, so that this problem remained unresolved.

Chairman Mao taught us: "To be superficial means to consider neither the characteristics of a contradiction in its totality nor the characteristics of each of its aspects; it means to deny the necessity for probing deeply into a thing and minutely studying the characteristics of its contradiction, but instead merely to look from afar and, after glimpsing the rough outline, immediately to try to resolve the contradiction (to answer a question, settle a dispute, handle work, or direct a military operation). This way of doing things is bound to lead to trouble."

The fourth time, I drew on the lessons learned in the first three times and went with a few comrades of the revolutionary committee to stay in this mill. We went deep into the masses and into problems to study elaborately the characteristics of various aspects of a contradiction and to find the principal contradiction from a big heap of contradictions. It was discovered that the problem existing in the leading groups of the mill was caused by a handful of class enemies making trouble behind the scene. After making clear the conditions, we were firm in determination and adopted a correct method. Tightly grasping class struggle, we dragged out a handful of class enemies and strengthened unity within the revolutionary ranks, making this mill go through a tremendous change in character. The daily output of cotton rose from 2,900 meters to more than 5,000 meters. This mill quickly ranks among the advanced units of the industrial organizations in this hsien.

From this I have learned an impressive lesson: Mao Tse-tung's thought is a science of revolution and a great truth summed up from revolutionary experience. Only through continuous experience in practice can we digest it, master it and apply it. If we understand Chairman Mao's instruction only partially and do not know clearly the problems to be solved, we cannot possibly think of any good ideas and, moreover, cannot solve the problems well, and we may even make a mess of the problems. This will bring damage to the Party's cause.

To be good at learning, we must conscientiously sum up our lessons and experience acquired in the course of study and continuously heighten our consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

In the past, I paid attention only to applying what I had learned and did not review what I had done. It often happened that I did one thing correctly but did not do another thing so well. Later, after studying Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic articles, "On Practice" and "Where Do Correct Ideas Come From?" I began to realize deeply the importance of summing up experience. After that, I insisted on getting together with others to hold discussion-application meetings and informal meetings each time we had accomplished a task, so as to cultivate the habit of analyzing a thing and summing up experience, thereby taking the initiative in my work.

Since the turn of this year, we have conscientiously summed up our experience in Party consolidation and Party building, in learning from Tachai in agriculture and in the "one-strike and three-oppose" movement, thereby pushing forward various branches of work in the whole hsien in healthy development along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. I have deeply realized that: If we use Mao Tse-tung's thought to sum up our experience conscientiously each time we have accomplished a task or finished doing a thing, we shall heighten our perceptual knowledge to the level of rational knowledge and can relatively correctly guide the practice of revolutionary struggle at the next stage, but if we adopt the attitude of "forgetting a thing after doing it" and "bearing a thing no longer in mind after it has passed," we shall not find its law, or be able to apply the successful things consciously and may even make the same mistake again. As a result, we shall invariably be "busy" in work but "blind" politically: when we have done a thing correctly, we don't know why it is correct; when we have done a thing wrong, we don't know the causes of the mistake; we shall go consciously or unconsciously against Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Vice Chairman Lin has instructed us: "To have a real grasp of Mao Tse-tung's thought, we must repeatedly study Chairman Mao's numerous basic viewpoints. It is better to memorize and repeatedly study and apply some of his precepts."

After the Party's "9th Congress," I repeatedly studied some basic viewpoints in Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic works, bearing in mind the problems I met in the three great revolutionary movements, and tried to solve one or two practical problems each time. I went from shallowness to depth and from having no system to having a system, thereby continuously deepening my understanding and application of some basic viewpoints. Each time after a repeated study, I deepened my understanding one step further and raised my thinking one step higher.

The course of repeated study and application of Chairman Mao's revolutionary doctrines is a course of sharply criticizing metaphysics and continuously destroying "conceit" and establishing "modesty," destroying "laziness" and establishing "diligence," and destroying "crudeness" and seeking "improvement."

For some time, I did not understand sufficiently the great significance of repeated study. I often slackened my efforts after studying the same viewpoint a few times, so that I seemed to understand it when I read it but got confused when I applied it. Later I realized that this reluctance to study the same

thing repeatedly was a result of the lazy man's thinking. "Laziness" invariably leads to "conceit"; "conceit" invariably leads to "crudeness"; and "crudeness" invariably leads to "shallowness." If one only counts the number of times of repeated study and does not consider the spiritual progress, he is actually holding a metaphysical viewpoint. Only through repeated study and diligent study can he go from "diligence" to "prudence," from "prudence" to "improvement" and from "improvement" to "depth." This is the meaning of the old saying which goes: "Review the old things and you will learn new things; study the same thing again and you will make improvement."

For this reason, I persevere in this practice: Study before attending my work, so that I can shoot the arrow at the target and find a weapon and can see the correct orientation and go forward without losing my bearings; study while doing my work, so that I can see the essence through the outward appearances and grasp the major problems through to the end; study after doing my work, so that I can see the shortcomings after making achievements and heighten perceptual knowledge to the level of rational knowledge.

Studying in this way enables me to break down idealism in thinking, get rid of empiricism in work and eliminate dogmatism in study. The further I go on with the study, the more enthusiastic I become and the more my understanding deepens.

Repeated study requires strenuous effort and hard work in continuously studying new problems. Chairman Mao teaches us: "Throughout the period of transition there exists class contradictions, the class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie and the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road. We shall go astray if we forget this basic doctrine and basic practice of our Party in the past decade and more." I have studied this basic viewpoint of Chairman Mao's many times. I learn something new each time after I have studied it. I seem to have mastered it for some time, but when the conditions change some time later it becomes new to me if I do not study it again. Only by continuously and repeatedly studying it with the new problems of the three great revolutionary struggles in mind shall I be able to keep it always fresh in my mind and to master it always.

I have gone through such a course while leading the masses in carrying out revolutionary mass criticism.

In the winter of 1969-70 when I was staying at the basic level, I discovered that some brigades carried out mass criticism vigorously but they criticized things as they were, so that their criticism did not go to the point like a silver needle failing to prick the right acupuncture point and to bring about the desired effect.

Bearing this problem in mind, I studied Chairman Mao's doctrine about classes and class struggle once again and further understood that a firm hold must be taken of the link of the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in conducting revolutionary mass criticism.

Accordingly, we organized the leaders at all levels in this hsien to attend an on-the-spot meeting in Ch'unsheng brigade, Tungyang commune, which had been carrying out revolutionary mass criticism successfully, and to exchange and sum up experience in grasping the link of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines while conducting mass criticism. As a result, revolutionary mass criticism developed in greater depth in this hsien.

Last year, after the "one-strike and three-oppose" movement had been under way for some time, some localities showed signs of a "ceasefire" in mass criticism, saying that "what should be fought against has been fought against and what should be criticized has been criticized, so that revolutionary mass criticism is near completion." I got together with the hsien revolutionary committee to review Chairman Mao's great teachings, "Never forget class struggle" and "Grasp class struggle and all problems can be solved," and linked them with the reality that in some localities when revolutionary mass criticism was "intensified" or "slackened," the class enemies and the capitalist forces would "retreat" or "attack," accordingly as the case might be, causing a "rise" or "fall" in production. We deeply realized that revolutionary mass criticism was by no means an expedient but a long-range strategic measure, that as long as class struggle exists, the revolutionary mass struggle must go on, and that the idea that mass criticism was "near completion" was in essence a reflection of the "theory of dying out of class struggle" under the new situation.

With thinking enhanced, the standing committee members of the hsien revolutionary committee went separately to stay at the basic level to set up typical cases and to lead the masses to sharply criticize the "theory of dying out of class struggle," thereby ushering revolutionary mass criticism into a new stage.

The communique of the 2nd plenary session of the Party's 9th Central Committee called upon the whole Party to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's philosophic works and to carry out revolutionary mass criticism continuously and in depth. What should we do to carry out revolutionary mass criticism continuously and in depth? We took Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking as the guide, linked it with the realities of class struggle, and found that the "theory of combining two into one" spread by Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents Yang Hsien-chen and company was the theoretical basis of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by them. To basically heighten the consciousness of the broad masses of the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, we must apply Chairman Mao's viewpoint of "dividing one into two" and sharply criticize the "theory of combining two into one." Because we grasped the essence and hit the vital point, the fire of revolutionary mass criticism burned ever more intensely, thereby further consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "By saying that it is not easy to learn and to apply, we mean that it is hard to learn thoroughly and to apply skilfully." I have learned deeply from practice that to continue making revolution for the rest of my life I must study repeatedly and remold myself for the rest of my life, so that I can closely follow Chairman Mao in carrying the revolution through to the end!

* * *

INNER MONGOLIA

Ever Better Situation of Socialist Revolution and Construction in Inner Mongolia

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 7, 1971)

(NCNA Huhehot, February 6) With the kind concern shown by and under the direct leadership of great leader Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee with Chairman Mao as the leader and Vice Chairman Lin as the deputy leader, and with the vigorous help of the three-support and two-military personnel of the People's Liberation Army, the situation of socialist revolution and socialist construction in Inner Mongolia Autonomous Region is excellent and is ever improving. The revolutionary people of various nationalities in the whole region hold high the banner of unity and victory of the Party's "9th Congress" and conscientiously carry out all militant tasks set forth at the Party's "9th Congress." They are high in spirit and firm in determination. A revolutionary scene of growing prosperity is everywhere.

Since entering the great seventies, the revolutionary people of various nationalities in Inner Mongolia Autonomous Region, with warm-hearted help from the PLA's three-support and two-military personnel, have touched off a flourishing, new upsurge of the mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. In the past year and more, various leagues, municipalities and banners (hsien) throughout the region have each called two or three meetings to exchange experience in living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought or representative meetings of activists in living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes have been held at all levels ranging from the banner and the league to the autonomous region. According to incomplete statistics, study classes of various types have been held for more than 300,000 terms in the past year in townships and in the countryside throughout the region.

With the help of the PLA's support-the-Left personnel, the cadres and the masses attending the study classes bear in mind their problems met in the struggle-criticism-transformation movement, consciously fight against selfishness and criticize revisionism, remold their world outlook and run the study classes as classrooms for the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. Since the convention of the 2nd plenary session of the 9th Central Committee of the Party, and after the publication of the 1971 New Year's Day editorial in the two newspapers and one magazine of the Party Central Committee, various localities all over the region have extensively conducted mass education of the line in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching that the whole Party should "carry out education on ideology and political lines."

The revolutionary cadres and the revolutionary masses review the achievements they have made in the past year. They say with excitement: The excellent situation of revolution and construction in Inner Mongolia is a victory for Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and a result of the efforts of the three-support and two-military personnel of the People's Liberation Army and the revolutionary committees at various levels to hold high the great red

banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought and to implement conscientiously the series of wise policies and clarion calls issued by the Party Central Committee with Chairman Mao as the leader and Vice Chairman Lin as the deputy leader. Achievements made in the past year show once again that so long as we firmly and unswervingly implement and defend Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we shall definitely go from one victory to a still greater victory.

The three-support and two-military personnel of the People's Liberation Army play the role of the model and the leader in the mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. They go deep to the first line of the three great revolutionary struggles to propagandize Mao Tse-tung's thought among the masses enthusiastically and to organize and arm the masses with Mao Tse-tung's thought, giving a great impetus to the deep-going development of the mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the whole region.

Since last year, the PLA's three-support and two-military personnel stationed in, and the revolutionary committees at various levels of Huhehot municipality, Paotow municiaplity, Silingol League, Ulanchap League, Ikechao League, Bayan Nor League and the Huhehot Railway Bureau have dispatched tens of thousands of Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda teams, which, braving snowstorms and extreme cold, go deep to factories, villages and pastoral areas to propagandize actively Mao Tse-tung's thought, get together with the broad revolutionary masses to criticize sharply the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in Inner Mongolia, and conscientiously carry out Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and various proletarian policies, thereby pushing forward the deep-going development of the struggle-criticism-transformation movements on all fronts in the whole region.

Now, the revolutionary great alliance and the revolutionary three-in-one combination are more consolidated than ever, tremendous achievements have been made in the purification of the class ranks and the "one-strike and three-oppose" movement, and the movement of Party consolidation and Party movement is developing in depth. After the rectification, the Party organizations have become purer and stronger and have greater fighting strength. This has effectively consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The revolutionary movement pushes forward the quick development of socialist construction. Guided by great leader Chairman Mao's great strategic policy, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," and the general line of "going all-out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism," the revolutionary people of various nationalities have touched off a new upsurge of grasping revolution and promoting production. This brings about an ever improving situation in industrial and agricultural production and livestock breeding throughout the region.

In 1970, the total value of industrial output in the whole region exceeded the past record output by 34 percent. The annual state plans for the yields of steel and raw coal have been overfulfilled. The annual tasks

of transportation by railway have been accomplished three months and six days ahead of schedule. The annual state plans regarding major machines and light industrial products have been fulfilled ahead of schedule or overfulfilled. New products, new technology, new techniques and new materials have appeared in an unending stream.

Last year, this region manufactured the first batch of automobiles and tractors, produced mono-crystalline silicon and built large-scale blast furnaces, large-scale top-blown pure oxygen converters and oxygen generators. The high speed of progress of the key projects of capital construction and the big number of these projects completed and put into operation in the whole region last year were rarely seen in the past. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, an upsurge of running local small industries was stepped up in various leagues, municipalities and banners (hsien) in the region. A large number of small iron and steel plants, small collieries, small chemical fertilizer plants, small cements works and other small factories and mining enterprises have been built.

On the front of agricultural production, the mass movement of "learning from Tachai in agriculture" gained a new development in 1970 and advanced units in learning from Tachai in agriculture emerged in an unending stream in various localities. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants defeated various kinds of natural disasters of cold, drought, wind, hailstone and insect pest and reaped a bumper harvest of agricultural production in 1970, with the total grain output in the whole region exceeding that in 1969 by a quite big margin.

An enormous development has also been made in the capital construction of farmland. With the advent of winter last year, on the vast fields in Inner Mongolia a laboring army of more than one million people, braving the extreme cold and fighting against heaven and earth, touched off an upsurge of capital construction of farmland.

On the extensive grasslands, animal husbandry also produced enormous results. Last year, the number of big and small animals multiplying and surviving in the whole region exceeded that in 1969 by 25 percent. Since the turn of this year, large numbers of winter lambs have been bred successfully.

In the new year to come, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen are determined to make a new contribution toward reaping a still greater harvest in agricultural production and livestock breeding.

* * *

PLA HEROES

Heroic Fighters at Fukien Front

(NCNA-English Foochow, Feb. 12, 1971)

a people's liberation army company stationed on an island at the fukien front has been repeatedly commended for its revolutionary tenacity in battling the enemy and nature. the sixth company of this p.l.a. foochow unit has been commended over the years as an advanced collective in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, a "four-good" (footnote one) company and a pace-setter in guarding islands. people praised them as heroic island defenders.

the island where the company is stationed used to be a desolate place with eight caves and three saltish water wells. since the conditions were very hard, the party branch of the company prepared the fighters to take root on the island by first arming them with invincible mao tsetung thought. as soon as the company arrived at the island, the party branch decided to launch a vigorous mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. the commanders and fighters studied chairman mao's three constantly read articles and applied them in practice. they were determined to guard the island and endure hardship for the people. the harder the conditions, the higher their morale.

the island was hit by strong winds for many days shortly after the company arrived. the commanders and fighters had to use saltish water to prepare meals when their fresh water ran out. but they held on. two of the squads were guarding a place hit hard by strong winds and lived in caves that the wind howled through and they were soaked to the skin. when it rained, muddy water filled the caves and they had no place to sleep. but the fighters said: "we are stationed here to defend the socialist motherland. these hardships are trifles."

a bit later the commanders and fighters started the hard work of building up the island.

the small island shaped like a bee is always hit by the storms and waves. the washing of the sea waves was gradually eroding the earth and stones at the narrowest part of the island. the commanders and fighters were determined to build a dyke to protect the island. braving winter cold, they jumped into knee-deep silt and removed thousands of baskets of earth and sand which they replaced with vast quantities of stones. when the stone foundation was first laid the silt sand and all the stones were washed away by heavy tides. they summed up their experience and drew a lesson from each failure. they worked hard one winter and the next spring and succeeded in raising a dyke.

formerly the island depended on the mainland for all its supply of fresh water. the commanders and fighters made up their minds to sink wells but they did not tap fresh water after digging several wells to a depth of more than 20 metres. they displayed the revolutionary spirit described in chairman mao's article "the foolish old man who removed the mountains" and resumed the work after the failures. finally they sank more than ten wells and built ten small reservoirs. the island became self-sufficient in fresh water.

they began farm and side-line production. the island has little good land so the fighters of a squad made use of their off-duty time to level a hilltop, carrying away great quantities of sand and stone and bringing in mud from the seaside, all by shoulder pole. thus they opened up a small plot of land. the commanders and fighters opened up several hundred plots in rock crevices and near hideouts and trenches. even the roofs were piled up with mud to become "roof fields". in 1970 the company produced ten tons of coarse grain and 50 tons of vegetables. they raised enough pigs to meet their needs for meat and have some over. people who visited the island were moved by the spirit of hard struggle of the sixth company.

over the past few years new fighters, one group after another, have come from factories, rural areas and schools to the sixth company and, nurtured by mao tsetung thought, have raised their political level rapidly. in these few years the company has admitted over 140 communist party members and trained more than 40 cadres. some 60 activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought have come to the fore.

deputy company commander liu chih-yuan is one of the first group of veteran fighters who went to the island. he has always been an activist there in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. as a fighter he was elected a "five-good" fighter (footnote two and three) every year and was awarded the order of merit, third class, on four occasions. after becoming a cadre he has gone in all weather to where conditions are hard. he was elected "a pace-setter in cherishing the island."

new fighter yuan yun-niu has conscientiously studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way, made serious efforts to remould his world outlook and made rapid progress. one dark night yuan yun-niu was on sentry duty and suddenly detected a shadow moving in the waves on the seashore. he and other members of his squad, alert and courageous, at once dashed toward the shore. in seven minutes they captured an enemy who had tried to sneak in from an enemy-occupied island. yuan yun-niu became an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought after joining the army for a little more than one year.

footnote one: "four-good" companies are companies which are good in political and ideological work, in the "three-eight" working style, in military training and in arranging their everyday life.

footnote two: "five-good" fighters are fighters who excel politically and ideologically and in the "three-eight" working style, in military technique, in fulfilling combat missions, and in keeping fit.

footnote three: in the "three-eight" working style the "three" refers to a firm and correct political orientation, an industrious and simple style of work, and flexible strategy and tactics; the "eight" refers to the eight characters which mean unity, alertness, earnestness and liveliness.

PLA CADRE

PLA Cadre Firmly Carries Out Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 12, 1971)

army cadre fan tsai has been firmly carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line in supporting the left in the shenyang metallurgical bureau during the great proletarian cultural revolution. he has led the masses in building an iron and steel complex in just over a year. following are excerpts from his speech at a conference of representatives of activists of the artillery corps of the chinese people's liberation army in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought:

i came to the shenyang metallurgical bureau from the army in august 1968 and was later elected vice-chairman of the bureau revolutionary committee.

the shenyang municipal revolutionary committee decided in may 1969 to set up an iron and steel plant and appointed me general director of the project. in a year or so we completed the complex which consists of mining, ore dressing, sintering, iron smelting and steel making. this is a victory for chairman mao's revolutionary line.

i was familiar with rifles and guns after i joined the revolution. but i had no knowledge of mining and metallurgy. my long revolutionary practice has convinced me that chairman mao's revolutionary line is the guarantee for victory and that, provided we adhere to it, we can find ore and produce iron and steel.

the other comrades of the headquarters of the project and i, the day after the assignment was made, went up to the mountain where there are deposits of iron ore. at that time we lacked material, equipment and experience. whether we would ask the higher authorities for more manpower and investments or rely on ourselves was a question of what line to follow. i was determined to abide by chairman mao's revolutionary line and take the road of self-reliance and hard struggle.

we asked veteran workers to talk about the history of the struggle between the two lines in the locality. guided by chairman mao's general line of going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism, the revolutionary masses in shenyang had gone to the mountain in 1958 and 1960. they used methods of their own devising at that time to extract ore and smelt iron. however, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his local agents suppressed the initiative of the masses on both occasions.

this was a profound lesson and helped raise the consciousness of the struggle between the two lines in the leading group. we went among the masses to propagate chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and relentlessly criticize liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. the work-site became a big classroom for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

the masses plunged into the battle to open the mine, determined to defend chairman mao's revolutionary line. the job was hard because time was pressing and we lacked materials. many difficulties cropped up.

an 11-kilometre-long railway spur linking the mine and the steel plant called for more than 1,000 tons of steel rails, about 20,000 sleepers and over 30 tons of spikes. we asked the masses to discuss the project. the revolutionary workers said: "we should not ask the state for help unless we can't cope."

we decided to use old rails. we visited nearly every industrial and mining enterprise in shenyang and some other cities to collect used or waste rails. these rails ranged from two to a dozen metres in length and were of various specifications. we welded the short rails together and used hammers to straigten out bent ones. my hands were covered with blisters and cracks, but i continued the work. the spur line was completed ahead of time.

this was traditionally a water-short area. chairman mao teaches: "(with the marxist-leninist attitude,) a person applies the theory and method of marxism-leninism to the systematic and thorough investigation and study of the environment. he does not work by enthusiasm alone but, as stalin says, combines revolutionary sweep with practicalness."

accordingly, i joined a team in surveying the hydrological conditions of a nearby village before we sank wells around the mine. we failed the first four times. although we struck water on the fifth attempt, all the wells in the nearby village went dry after one day operation. we made house-to-house calls on the poor and lower-middle peasants and held discussions with them to trace the route of the mountain's underground water. with the help of the masses, we at last found the source of water.

after some four months of hard struggle, the revolutionary masses overcame one difficulty after another and turned out the first heat of quality steel ahead of schedule.

it is standard practice for a building company to put up the blast furnace. this would cost two to three million yuan, take one year to a year and a half to build and take over more than two hectares of farmland. we decided to rely on mass efforts. we recognized that the mass line is an important hallmark of adherence to chairman mao's revolutionary line. in accordance with chairman mao's teachings on having faith in the masses and relying on them, we aroused the workers to discuss the plan. the workers said that the blast furnace could be completed within a month. they suggested that it should be built in the steel plant compound so as not to take over any farmland and to save investment.

the workers also proposed digging the foundation for the furnace right away. it was in the dead of winter and the temperature dropped 30-odd degrees below zero, centigrade. the earth was as hard as a rock. we could not use explosives or huge machines because the construction site was just beside the factory buildings. the workers said: "we are armed with mao tsetung thought. we can overcome all difficulties." their revolutionary initiative impressed me very much. i joined them in the fight against the cold weather and frozen earth. we finished the foundation ahead of time and went on to install all the equipment.

in erecting the smoke stack, i joined the masses in carrying bricks. my feet suffered from frost-bite and my legs became swollen. every step up the 30-metre-high scaffolding was an effort. in the revolutionary war, i had been wounded in my feet and legs. i encouraged myself by saying that i was not only climbing the scaffolding but scaling the height of

hard struggle and continuing the revolution. I kept at it until the 40-metre-high smoke stack was completed.

The first stage of the iron and steel complex has been completed. But our tasks ahead are much harder and more important. I am determined to follow Chairman Mao closely and strive to win new victories in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

LOCAL INDUSTRY

East China Province Develops Local Industry for Agriculture

(NCNA-English Nanking, Feb. 12, 1971)

The industrial departments of Kiangsu province in east China are shifting more work to serve agriculture which is the foundation of the national economy, in line with the vigorous development of the campaign to learn from Tachai in agriculture. They are developing in a planned way the machine building, chemical fertilizer and other industries that meet needs of agriculture.

All 64 counties in the province have plants that make and repair farm machinery. Most of them have small chemical fertilizer plants. All eight administrative regions have set up tractor plants which have begun to turn out machines suited to the local terrain. More than 60 plants in the province cooperate in turning out annually over 20 sets of equipment for making chemical fertilizer. Other industrial enterprises that serve agriculture run at county and commune levels are also thriving. The industrial departments are sending large amounts of farm machinery and implements, irrigation and drainage equipment, chemical fertilizer and pesticides to the rural areas.

There is a new upsurge in agricultural production in response to Chairman Mao's great call "In agriculture, learn from Tachai". The workers conscientiously studied this great teaching of Chairman Mao's: "Resolutely shift the work of the industrial departments on to the path of taking agriculture as the foundation". The industrial departments should show enthusiasm and initiative in serving agricultural production since this is a matter of implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. They are determined to serve agricultural production whole-heartedly.

The industrial departments investigated the special features of farm production and agro-technical transformation in various parts of the province. They decided to concentrate on developing industries that make engines, irrigation and drainage machinery and chemical fertilizer manufacturing equipment, work hard to improve farm machines and tools, and strive to increase the output of chemical fertilizer and pesticides. They aimed at creating favourable conditions for farm production.

Industry was irrationally located in the past, the bulk of the industrial enterprises being in a few cities along railway lines. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the provincial revolutionary committee firmly carried out Chairman Mao's great strategic

plan "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people". it arranged to have the industrial enterprises that serve agriculture run at county level as far as possible. it also made great efforts to develop the northern part of kiangsu which had little industry. more than one-third of the counties have set up a manufacturing and repairing network so that each county has a farm machine plant that also does repairs, each commune a farm tool factory and each production brigade a machine repair workshop. many counties have by and large mechanized irrigation and drainage, application of pesticides, threshing and the processing of farm produce and side-line products. the yangchou administrative region used to have only a few plants which made a limited variety of farm machines and parts. it now has 130 big and small plants which turn out 300 to 400 machines and parts.

the industrial cities are helping the county and commune-run enterprises to increase their capacity. this, in turn, helps the counties and communes develop industry.

South China Hsien Develops Farm Machinery Industry

(NCNA-English Nanning, Feb. 13, 1971)

people of various nationalities of wuming county in the kwangsi chuang autonomous region of south china have developed the farm machinery industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results by following chairman mao's great teaching "the fundamental way out for agriculture lies in mechanization" and by adhering to the principle of self-reliance.

the county now has 8,400 rice-transplanters, 160 tractors and many motors, machines for processing farm produce and side occupation products and other mechanized or semi-mechanized farm tools. these are used on a large scale for rice transplanting, irrigation, threshing and processing farm produce and side occupation products. much ploughing, transportation, applying fertilizer and other farm work are done with machinery. it is an advanced county in china in widely popularizing the use of rice-transplanters.

extensive use of farm machinery has promoted agricultural production. in the past five years, the county turned 11,300 hectares into paddy fields, got good harvests every year and swiftly developed forestry, animal husbandry, side-line production and fisheries.

wuming county is in a hilly area of central-south kwangsi and its main crop is rice. guided by chairman mao's general line of going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism, the revolutionary cadres and people decided in 1959 to improve their farm tools. they set up over 30 factories to make and repair wooden rice-transplanters and produced thousands of them.

during the three years of temporary economic difficulties (1960-62), the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in the county redoubled their efforts to push their counter-revolutionary revisionist line, hold back the development of small enterprises and sabotage the local farm machinery industry.

but the poor and lower-middle peasants of the county firmly followed the road of agricultural mechanization chairman mao pointed out and resisted the counter-revolutionary revisionist line. within a few years, some communes had mechanized rice transplanting.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, led by the revolutionary committees at various levels, the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members repeatedly studied chairman mao's teaching on agricultural mechanization, criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and rapidly expanded the farm machinery industry.

in opposition to chairman mao's teaching on relying on the masses, the capitalist-roaders in the former county party committee applied their revisionist methods in farm mechanization in the pinglu production brigade. they relied on a few specialists and wasted large investments, but nothing was achieved in five years.

the pinglu brigade's revolutionary committee set up during the cultural revolution led the masses in criticizing the specialist line and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace, which are part of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. this aroused the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance among the masses. in 33 days, they built two reservoirs that have a total storage capacity of 400,000 cubic metres, dug a 6-kilometre-long canal and brought irrigation to 66 more hectares. they got good harvests year after year and increased their public accumulation. in the past two years, the brigade invested 80,000 yuan in farm mechanization, achieved gravitation irrigation or electric pump irrigation and mechanized rice transplanting, threshing, rice husking and food processing. in the wake of mechanization, they reclaimed 46 hectares of waste land last year. they afforested 40 more hectares. total 1970 grain output was 500 tons more than that in 1965.

wuming county brought the superiority of the collective economy of the people's communes into full play in mechanizing farming. following chairman mao's teaching on self-reliance, it relied on the masses for accumulating funds, training technical forces and making and repairing farm machines.

the pingwen production brigade of shuangchiao people's commune followed the example of the tachai production brigade and built up its collective economy through hard work. relying on the collective strength, it accumulated 130,000 yuan in four years to increase farm mechanization. without asking the government for a single cent, the brigade mechanized rice transplanting, ploughing, threshing, food processing, transportation and irrigation.

over the past few years, the county held study classes at various levels and trained 34,000 rice-transplanter operators, 200 tractor drivers and 1,700 mechanics and electricians. these people have a high political consciousness and are skilled in work. many communes and brigades have set up farm machinery repair stations.

PRODUCTION BRIGADE

East China Brigade Is Self-Reliant in Transforming Nature

(NCNA-English Nanchang, Feb. 13, 1971)

the poor and lower-middle peasants of the cheku production brigade of ningtu county in kiangsi province, east china, have transformed barren hills and tamed rivers in the spirit of self-reliance and won good harvests. grain yield reached 9 tons per hectare in 1970.

the brigade is located in an area that was a revolutionary base during the second revolutionary civil war. in 1935, after the workers' and peasants' red army set out on the long march to the forefront to fight the japanese aggressors, the koumintang reactionaries came and pillaged the place. the torch was set to the hill forests, causing serious soil erosion. in time 70 per cent of the land became covered with sand and rocks and the rest was boggy. grain output was low.

the masses wanted to change the place after liberation, but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line suppressed their initiative. conditions were not fundamentally improved.

in 1964, chairman mao issued the great call: "in agriculture, learn from tachai." this inspired the poor and lower-middle peasants of the cheku brigade and strengthened their determination to transform the barren hills and build a prosperous new socialist village. a mass movement to learn from tachai started. to get first-hand data, the cadres and people made a careful survey of the hills and rivers and mapped out a plan.

the battle to fight nature started. the masses armed themselves with mao tsetung thought and fostered the idea of working for the revolution. they followed the examples of the heroes chairman mao praised in the three constantly read articles and carried forward the revolutionary tradition of hard struggle of the old revolutionary base, and showed great courage in fighting the elements.

the soil froze as hard as rock in the winter, but the poor and lower-middle peasants feared neither hardship nor fatigue. working four winters and springs, the commune members dug 600,000 holes on 1,000 hectares of barren hills to plant trees, opened 3,000 contour ditches and built 37 dams against shifting sand. the soil was very poor and it was hard for the trees to survive. led by cheng fu-chien, a veteran poor peasant who had taken part in the second revolutionary civil war, the people carried good soil, water and fertilizer up the hills and replanted trees. now the hills have a green cover and soil erosion stopped.

then the commune members set about transforming their fields. led by the brigade party branch, the poor and lower-middle peasants displayed the spirit of "the foolish old man who removed the mountains". they replaced sand with fertile river silt. they planted green manure crops to enrich the soil. they dug ditches to drain the boggy fields and turned them into high-yield fields.

In the winter of 1968, the brigade began to tame the trouble-making Cheku river. This called for a large investment. But the masses displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and were determined to tame the river by using their own labour and money. One winter and the next spring, they built a dam that is 26 metres high, 76 metres wide and 105 metres long and two canals that have a total length of 32 kilometres, go through 17 tunnels and pass 29 hills.

The river has at last been tamed. The brigade used gravitation irrigation to turn all the fields into stable, high-yield ones. In 1969, the brigade's per-hectare grain yield was more than 7.5 tons.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

AA WRITERS BUREAU

AAWB Executive Secretariat Denounces US Imperialism's New War Adventure in Indochina

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 11, 1971)

the executive secretariat of the afro-asian writers' bureau issued a statement today sternly denouncing u.s. imperialism for its new crime of invading laos and expanding and intensifying aggression in indochina. it reiterated unreserved support to the heroic laotian, vietnamese and cambodian peoples in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory.

the statement said: "u.s. imperialism has ... started a new military adventure. an aggressive war of unprecedented scale is being waged in laos. on behalf of the revolutionary and progressive writers of asia and africa, the executive secretariat of the a.a.w.b. strongly denounces the nixon administration for its new crimes of committing aggression against laos and of expanding and intensifying the war in indochina. we firmly support the solemn statements recently issued by the revolutionary parties and governments in indochina. we reiterate our unreserved support for the heroic laotian, vietnamese and cambodian peoples to carry to the end their struggles against u.s. aggression, for national salvation till total victory."

it added: "in appearance, u.s. imperialism looks ferocious, but in essence, it is very weak. .... while the nixon administration is committing crimes of a new military adventure, it leaves no stone unturned to cover up facts. however, the demagogic preach of 'peace' made by nixon can never deceive the revolutionary people; nor will u.s. imperialism, aggressive by nature, lay down its butcher's knife. the war flames raging across indochina and the round-the-clock bombings testify to the world once again that nixon is the no. 1 criminal for expanding the aggressive war in indochina and that the 'nixon doctrine' is the doctrine of aggression and war."

it stated: "the prospects of the revolution in indochina are infinitely bright. inspired by the joint communique of the summit conference, the three indochinese peoples have been going from victory to victory in their mighty people's war and dealt heaviest blows one after another on u.s. imperialism and its puppet troops. closing their ranks, supporting each other and fighting shoulder to shoulder, they have set up a brilliant example of weak nations being able to defeat strong ones and small nations to defeat big ones, thus greatly encouraging the oppressed peoples and nations of the world in their just struggles for complete liberation."

the statement called upon the revolutionary and progressive writers of asia and africa to continue their efforts in firmly standing by the vietnamese, cambodian and laotian peoples, enthusiastically singing the praise of their heroic struggles and brilliant victories, and, at the same time, denouncing with their sharp pens the crimes and dark plots of aggression of u.s. imperialism.

the statement said: "afro-asian colleagues, let us take action and, together with the peoples the world over, devote our talent and energy to winning new victories in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs exclamation"

CAMBODIA

Statement of NUFK, RGNUC Condemns US Imperialist Escalation of Aggressive War in Cambodia, Laos

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 12, 1971)

the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia issued a statement on february 7 severely condemning u.s. imperialism for the escalation of its aggressive war in cambodia and laos. the statement reads in full as follows:

statement of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia

in a statement issued on january 20, 1971, the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.k. and the royal government of national union of cambodia energetically exposed and condemned before world opinion and particularly before the opinion of the peace- and justice-loving american people the intensification of the war of aggression of u.s. imperialism against the cambodian people in the battle of national route 4 linking phnom penh and port sihanoukville.

the american congress and people, immensely surprised at this crime of the nixon administration, demanded that mr. william rogers, chieftain of the state department, and mr. melvin laird, chieftain of the pentagon, explain it before the senate foreign relations committee. the explanations given seem to have failed to convince american opinion, for this reason, mr. melvin laird believed that it was necessary to carry out an explanation campaign personally, after he had, however, admitted for the first time that (underline begins) "the american intervention in cambodia was aimed at helping the lon nol government to resist the communist aggression and no longer merely at enabling the retreat of the american forces from viet nam to continue" (underline ends) (underline is ours) (afp-263 of 27/1/71 from washington).

but, before the surprise of world opinion at the american direct intervention in the battle of national route 4 came to an end, the nixon administration had again ordered the troops of the saigon puppet regime to take a new step in their war escalation by invading the regions of "parrot's beak", "fish hook" and the liberated zones of the northeast of the country including the provinces of svay rieng, prey veng, kompong cham, kratie, rattanakiri, mondulkiri.

large numbers of the saigon troops (underline begins) supported by american pursuit-bombers and combat helicopters (underline ends) entered cambodia at many points of its east

and northeast frontier ... the aggressor troops amount to 21,000 men, thus bringing the total number of the saigon mercenaries plunged into cambodia to tens of thousands of men.

while condemning this american aggression which has been carried out and intensified since april 30, 1970, the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia denounce once again the nixon administration's crimes against cambodia and other two brotherly countries, viet nam and laos. they denounce the evident evil intention of mr. nixon who, while crying out his false desire for peace, has not ceased to pursue his criminal policy of aggression in cambodia, laos, and viet nam, each time frantically chanting the same slogans of "protective reaction", "protection of the gi's retreat from south viet nam" or "preventing the north vietnamese from establishing bases in cambodia."

under these fallacious pretexts which can no longer fool anyone, the nixon administration is obstinately intensifying its criminal intervention in the countries of indochina. the aggression against lower-laos has again recalled one to it in an insolent way.

we draw the attention of the people of the world to the grave danger menacing world peace by the general application of an imperialist policy exclusively from the fascist regimes ignoring the sovereignty, freedom, sacred fundamental rights and life itself of other peoples. following cambodia which has been subjected to an aggression since march 18 and to an invasion since april 30, 1970, now it is the turn of laos to be the victim of such a typical imperialist aggression. therefore, the menace permanently presses on the security and life of the people of the world. in such a case, it is always possible that the nixon administration would in the name of these fallacious motives expand its war of aggression into all countries, commit crimes against other peoples who aid the indochinese countries and peoples in their struggle and resistance against u.s. aggression.

and this will be a signal, at least, of an all-round war in southeast asia, if not one of a new world war.

the nixon administration, which has invented all kinds of false arguments for perpetuating its war against the indochinese peoples and countries, is interested in alleging that the fact that the latters attack the u.s. aggressor troops hinders the retreat of these troops from the indochinese soil exclamation in reality, the indochinese peoples subjected to aggression are compelled to fight precisely for the purpose of driving the american troops and those of their allies and lackeys out of the indochinese countries. if the nixon administration really wished to withdraw its troops, the democratic republic of viet nam and the republic of south viet nam have offered to it through their qualified delegates to the paris conference the most honorable methods.

as regards cambodia, the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union, on the occasion of the new invasion of the provinces of the south, east and northeast of our beloved motherland, solemnly declare in the name of the khmer people that the nixon administration alone must bear the entire responsibility of the grave consequences.

no matter how this aggression is intensified, the khmer people and their people's liberation armed forces have taken their appropriate dispositions for continuing the combat, shoulder to shoulder with their brotherly vietnamese and lao peoples and their armed forces, against the u.s. imperialist aggressors and their allies and lackeys, without retreat and without compromise, till common, complete and final victory.

february 7, 1971

18th Message to Khmer Nation by Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, Head of State of Cambodia

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 12, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, made public here today his 18th message to the khmer nation. full text of the message reads as follows:

i present my very respectful homage to her majesty the queen.

i present my profound respects to the buddhist clergy.

i present my affectionate salutations to the compatriots.

i know that at present the leading personages, functionaries, intellectuals, military men, college students and pupils who are still under the dictatorial yoke of the traitors lon nol-sirik matak are living in intense anxiety and almost in panic as they see that the "war" has reached pochentong and phnom penh.

fleeing from the war and its catastrophic consequences, the frenchmen and khmers who recently left cambodia to settle in france and hong kong have, one after another, informed me of the confusion, exasperation and despair of the khmers in different walks of life who are subjected to the feudal authority of the phoney lon nol-sirik matak-cheng heng "republic".

dear compatriots, with regard to this, please allow me to present to you some passages of a letter i have just received. its writer is a frenchman who lived in our country for many years. this frenchman is not a "leftist". on the contrary, he is pro-american and not long ago he still collaborated with the lonnolites, writing in european journals articles which foretold that the putsch of march 18, 1970, would allow lon nol to make cambodia more peaceful and prosperous than under sihanouk. he added that under sihanouk the khmers felt humiliated owing to his "feeble" policy toward the vietnamese communists (sic) and that under lon nol this humiliation would be completely effaced.

today this frenchman is no longer in cambodia. he left phnom penh where insecurity has asserted itself and which, from now on, will never escape the terrible consequences of the war, for which only lon nol's policy of false national "salvation", i.e., treason, is responsible.

my compatriots under the authority of lon nol, please give your attention to the following admission of a frenchman who is a friend of the americans and the phnom penh fascists:

"if i may allow myself to speak plainly," he writes in the letter, "the situation in the so-called 'government-controlled' zones is as follows: collapsing economy, anxiety apparent in all conversations and the impotence of the army... most of the armymen having little training and commanded badly from the higher level -- this has increasingly become an established fact... the war will continue to be more and more sanguinary if you (samdech) do not make sacrifice once again for your people ... if you could come to a neutral country and let it be known that you remain at the service of your compatriots -- just that and no more -- i can assure you that great hopes will rise again in the entire khmer country."

the significance of the passages of the letter which i have just told you lies in the admission of the present desperate situation in "the cambodia of lon nol". this desperate situation is fully known by all foreign observers. only lon nol and his propagandists affirm that the situation is "very favourable" exclamation this gross lie evokes contempt abroad.

dear compatriots,

who after all has provoked this war in our country which brings indescribable sufferings? is it sihanouk? is it the lon nol gang?

the americans themselves have accused lon nol and his "gang" in particular of having provoked the war.

in my previous messages, i have given you numerous proofs. but since the lonnolites have continuously asserted that sihanouk is responsible for your misfortunes, i present you again with the following testimony, more valid and incontestable, by the "concerned asian scholars" from san francisco (see their bulletin -- vol. 2, no.4 -- autumn 1970).

"from 1955 to 1969," the bulletin said, "sihanouk molded a neutralist policy for his country which showed remarkable sensitivity to the geopolitical realities of cambodia's post geneva position in indochina ... as late as february of this year, a visiting 'new york times' correspondent could write that it was still safe to travel the roads by day and night, even near the vietnamese border. a rare and happy fortune for an indochinese country ... most (of the cambodian generals), like lon nol, were careerists and were the group in the country most harmed by the suspension of american aid in 1963 ... yet it was just his continued obdurateness against forming any military alliance which could jeopardize cambodia's sovereignty that precipitated sihanouk's fall ... the fact that in the sixteen years since geneva sihanouk had steered his country clear of the indochinese vortex of war and subversion suggests he was a patriot. as long as he could keep cambodia out of the vietnam war, it looked at the end of 1969 as if cambodia might wholly escape the military disasters of post-geneva indochinese conflict. lon nol and his colleagues could not accept such a future for their country or their fellow citizens. typical myopic opportunists of the order of diem, thieu, and ky, they well comprehended the foibles of american militarism and anti-communism which could be put to service in their own drive for personal glory and power."

this judgment respects the criteria of justice and objectivity and forms a contrast with the intellectual dishonesty of lon nol's so-called "historians" -- douc rasy, littaye suon and leng sarin -- who do not hesitate to distort history and the realities of our country. these lonnolite intellectuals are greatly despised by the intellectuals of other countries.

the day after the putsch, lon nol and his gang solemnly promised our nation that they would give cambodia and its people more infinite peace, prosperity, independence, liberty, happiness and dignity than those in the time of sihanouk.

logically, our clergy and others under the rule of lon nol, especially in phnom penh, should have the courage to demand that this arch-traitor fulfil his mythical promises, instead of allowing him to shift his responsibility -- shift onto sihanouk who has already been absent from the country for nearly one year, all the responsibility for the non-fulfilment of the above promises.

according to the lonnolites, they have the support of seven (which became eight some weeks after the putsch) million khmers and not a single one of them thinks of sihanouk who "has been completely forgotten". if this is really so, why do the same lonnolites make speeches, write articles and revile ceaselessly on their radio, in their press and on all other occasions against sihanouk? why are they so dead set against him? why do they make every effort to discredit him with the most odious calumnies and unjust accusations? if the khmer people no longer think of him and if not a single one of them takes any interest in him, why are they (the lonnolites -- editor's note) so afraid of sihanouk's messages to the khmer nation and why do they sentence khmer citizens, men and women, who listen to radio peking, to 5 and even 20 years' imprisonment?

the lon nol gang imagines naively that with sihanouk expelled from the country, it can sell with impunity the country to u.s. imperialism and fill their pockets with nixon's dollars without trouble.

today, the low-down lonnolites have doubtlessly become multi-millionaires in terms of dollars while the khmer nation, on the contrary, has been plunged into the greatest catastrophe, the greatest misery, the most terrible sufferings and the most sanguinary adventure known in its history of nearly two thousand years.

therefore, reality has shown them that to sell the country is not something as "simple" as they have imagined.

some persons, who are their friends, wish that sihanouk could still save these lonnolites from "shipwreck" and death. but what can i do for these traitors whose "tribunal" condemned me "to death" while depriving me of my khmer nationality? how can sihanouk "sacrifice himself once again" now that the phnom penh traitors deny to the n.u.f.c. the right to participate in the search for a peaceful solution in cambodia?

the lonnolites "are reaping" today what they have "sown".

our national religion, buddhism, teaches us that one should "cultivate" a sense of gratitude towards all those who have done some good to us and that ingratitude is one of the greatest faults that one should avoid to commit.

the lonnolites owe all to the monarch -- honour, fortune, authority, power, advantages and privileges of all kinds. but when they have climbed to the peak of power and strength, they find nothing better than strangling the throne.

if their "republic" were free, democratic, pro-popular, patriotic and anti-imperialist, nothing could be said against it. but the "republic" in phnom penh is a sham "republic", an anti-constitutional, anti-national, anti-people and pro-imperialist "republic".

therefore, it is not astonishing that it is much cursed. as the buddhist "karma" law puts it, evil inevitably incurs misfortune.

misfortune was already augured by a very bad omen on the morning of october 9, 1970, the day of the "proclamation of the republic" of lon nol-sirik matak.

on that day, the attention of foreign diplomats in peking was drawn to the following news reported by french, british and american news agencies. for example, the report of u.p.i. said: "after the formal declaration of the republic, 101 cannon rounds were to be fired in honor of the occasion. but after the 13th round, a misfire occurred, wounding at least three cambodian artillerymen. the long-awaited salvo was not completed." according to a popular belief rather wide-spread in our country as in many other countries, fridays 13 are generally the augur of big disasters.

lon nol and sirik matak chose "friday" to "inaugurate" their "republic" and their artillerymen stopped at the 13th round to "mark" this "friday". therefore, the "republic" of these traitors may well be called "the republic of friday-13 rounds". this explains the "black" series of uninterrupted and ever-increasing defeats and misfortunes of the lonnolites.

the most important journal of our great friend algeria, a glorious country which liberated itself from colonialism through a heroic armed struggle, also spoke of the "very bad omen" for the sham "republic" of lon nol and sirik matak on october 12, 1970.

"el moudjahid" wrote: "a salvo of 101 cannon rounds which should be fired from a gun-boat on the tonle sap river in honour of the proclamation of the 'republic' in cambodia stopped after 13 rounds. a live shell which exploded accidentally injured five persons. what a terrible bad omen for the 'republic' of lon nol exclamation"

on october 9, the lonnolites chanted: "sons and daughters of the motherland, march forward. the glorious day has come."

as regards "glorious", the cambodia of lon nol knows nothing but utter humiliations: it is "up to the neck" in enslavement to u.s. imperialism and the saigonese of the thieu-ky gang, while lon nol's army has witnessed over one hundred of its battalions dislocated under the blows of the people's national liberation armed forces and its soldiers killed in the thousands.

most certainly, the despicable leaders of phnom penh, this handful of most-corrupt elements, whose impudent and unrestrained corruption has done much harm to sangkum reastr niyum and the monarchy, and who have shamelessly attributed to me all their "sins of israel", are still safe and sound, indulging themselves in "the delicacies of capua". but some day it will be their "turn" to repay the debts they owe to our people.

they take hitler's nazis and mussolini's fascists as their "gurus" and "models". in 1940 and 1941, hitler and mussolini thought that they could win the war and that their respective empires would last "a thousand years". they were swept away in a few years. the most corrupt reactionaries of phnom penh, lon nol-sirik matak-cheng heng-trinh noanh-in tam, are doomed to the same ignominious end as hitler and mussolini. like their "gurus", these enemies of the people cannot live out two or three or at most four years of war.

our clergymen and compatriots in phnom penh should be convinced that the all-evil "republic" of lon nol will bring

them nothing but misery, destruction and death.

our buddhist monks, functionaries, militarymen, high personages, intellectuals, students and youth in phnom penh, who desire a rapid restoration of peace in independence and neutrality to our country, should dare to demand that lon nol and his gang quit the state power which they have usurped sheerly by criminal means. let these arch-traitors and arch-criminals get out of cambodia quickly to go to live at the places of their imperialist masters or elsewhere. it is possible for those personages who did not take part in the march 18, 1970, putsch and are faithful to the ideals of independence and neutrality to come into contact with our n.u.f.c. and r.g.n.u.c. for fraternal cooperation so that the ship "kampuchea" may sail to the yonder shore of peace, national independence and neutrality in territorial integrity, "as in the time of sihanouk".

this is, for our buddhist clergymen and our nation, the only way to the highest aim they want to attain.

but if our monks, functionaries, militarymen, high personages, intellectuals and youth now living under the rule of the lonnolite fascists dare not or cannot demand their dismissal, they can foresee that the war will yet last for years at full length during which this atrocious war will be intensified in all its horrors. all this is the fault of u.s. imperialism, which has no right whatsoever to neocolonize our indochinese countries and oppress our khmer, vietnamese and lao peoples.

the indochinese war, and consequently the war in our country cambodia, will come to an end when the u.s. imperialists withdraw all non-indochinese armed forces from indochina and when the phnom penh, saigon and vientiane traitors are stopped from doing evil by the khmer, vietnamese and lao people's patriotic forces.

let my compatriots, especially those in phnom penh, be certain that the armed forces of our three peoples, khmer, vietnamese and lao, have, now and always, the courage, tenacity, manpower, armaments, equipment and means required to completely defeat the aggressor army of u.s. imperialism and completely wipe out the regime of thieu and ky, lon nol and sirik matak, and other traitors. even if they have to endure sufferings for several more years, our three indochinese peoples will carry on a resolute struggle until the imperialist enemy, their "allies", their valets and sub-valets are completely defeated.

long live the khmer people exclamation

long live the friendship, militant solidarity and fraternal unity of the khmer, vietnamese and lao peoples exclamation

Joint Statement of Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, His Highness Prince Souphanouvong

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 11, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of kampuchea, made public here today the joint statement of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of kampuchea, and his highness prince souphanouvong, chairman of the lao patriotic front. full text of the joint statement reads as follows:

> joint statement of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of kampuchea, and his highness prince souphanouvong, chairman of the lao patriotic front

on february 9, 1971, in a locality of the frontier region of laos, samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of kampuchea, and his highness prince souphanouvong, chairman of the lao patriotic front, held talks on the extremely grave situation which has been created in indochina as a result of the intensification and extension of the u.s. war of aggression, and on the problems concerning the common struggle of the two peoples against u.s. aggression.

attending the talks on the cambodian side were:

mr. sarin chhak, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea;

mr. chan youran, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea;

mr. chea san, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea;

mr. keat chhon, alternate member and secretary of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea;

mr. thiounn prasith, alternate member and secretary of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea.

on the lao side were:

mr. phoun sipaseut, member of the standing committee of the central committee of the lao patriotic front;

mr. khamphay boupha, member of the central committee of the lao patriotic front.

the talks proceeded in a spirit of militant solidarity, fraternal friendship, mutual understanding and total reciprocal confidence. the two sides had a perfect identity of views on the problems discussed.

the nixon administration is now engaged in a new extremely dangerous military adventure in the three countries of indochina.

in laos, after launching a campaign of air bombings on an unprecedented scale several months ago, especially with strategic b-52 planes, the u.s. imperialists have recently mobilized tens of thousands of saigon puppet troops, u.s. infantry and

armoured units and numerous thai mercenary units operating in coordination with the vientiane rightist troops and with the support of american air and logistics forces to execute a plan of large-scale aggression in southern laos. before the vehement waves of protest by the public opinion in the united states and the world, the nixon administration declared through its lackey nguyen van thieu that saigon puppet troops had invaded the lao territory with a view to covering up the real aggressor features of the americans.

in cambodia, the united states has intensified and extended the air attacks on the entire territory; it has accorded a huge military aid to its lackeys lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh and dispatched tens of thousands of saigon puppet troops operating in coordination with the phnom penh puppet troops to give impetus to the war of aggression with the participation of american military personnel; numerous vessels of the u.s. seventh fleet have also entered the territorial waters of cambodia (off sihanoukville) to support the operations of the saigon and phnom penh puppet troops.

in viet nam, the united states has redoubled its frantic efforts to realize the "vietnamization" plan, intensifying the "pacification" operations in an extremely cruel manner, with a view to prolonging the war of aggression in south viet nam. at the same time, it has multiplied the war acts and plotted to take new military adventures against the democratic republic of viet nam.

moreover, the united states has declared straight out that it would use without restriction its air power anywhere in indochina.

it is under these circumstances that an extremely grave new escalation of war has been undertaken by the u.s. imperialists in indochina. thus in less than one year, the nixon administration has extended the war of aggression to cambodia and now to laos. with the insolent allegations under the pretext of "protecting the lives of american soldiers in south viet nam", the united states has extended the war to laos and cambodia and dropped millions of tons of bombs on the three indochinese countries, causing devastations, sufferings and deaths to three peoples. it has grossly trampled underfoot the independence, sovereignty, territorial integrity, peace and neutrality of the kingdom of laos and the kingdom of cambodia, and violated with greatest impudence the 1954 geneva agreements on cambodia and the 1962 geneva agreements on laos. it has created an extremely dangerous situation that gravely menaces peace in southeast asia and the world. it has launched an insolent challenge to the opinion in the world and the united states which demands that the united states cease the aggression, withdraw all the u.s. and satellite troops from the indochinese countries and demands the right for each of their peoples to settle their own affairs by themselves.

the "nixon doctrine" is in fact only a treacherous and cruel policy of the united states which means to prolong, intensify and extend the war of aggression against the indochinese countries at the expense of the blood of the indochinese in the service of the interests of the american neo-colonialism.

the united states of america is the aggressor in laos and cambodia. all its treacherous manoeuvres and deceitful allegations which the americans and their lackeys make up to place in a false light the just struggle of the lao and khmer peoples are and will be helpless to cover up this obvious truth.

the khmer and lao peoples severely condemn the bellicose u.s. aggressors and warn them: the nixon administration must bear all responsibility for the consequences arising from its new war acts and new military adventures. the thieu-ky-khiem clique have, under the u.s. order, dispatched saigon mercenary troops to invade lao territory; it will certainly be defeated by the lao people as it has been and is being defeated by the khmer people in cambodia.

the traitorous lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh clique and the vientiane reactionaries, who are in the service of the americans to bring the devastating war into their respective countries and massacre their compatriots, will meet with due punishments for their crime of high treason.

the "vietnamization" plan has suffered heavy defeats in south viet nam. by extending and intensifying adventurously the war of aggression in cambodia and laos, the nixon administration will surely suffer even heavier defeats.

the khmer and lao peoples, who are two fraternal peoples, each of whom has a glorious history and a brilliant culture, who have in common the same river and the same religion, and who possess the traditions of unity and valiant and indomitable struggle, are determined to side constantly with each other, strengthen their solidarity, give each other whole-hearted aid and support and fight and defeat the u.s. aggressors.

the two sides are glad to see that in less than one year after the summit conference of the indochinese peoples in april 1970, the three peoples of indochina have cemented more closely than ever their solidarity of combat and registered very great victories one after another. these victories have proved that the three peoples of indochina, united in the same determination to defend their independence and sovereignty, can certainly frustrate all the u.s. plans of escalating and extending the war, defeat the u.s. and satellite troops and the saigon mercenaries and smash all the treacherous manoeuvres of the u.s. aggressors.

faithful to the joint declaration of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples, the khmer and lao peoples are determined to cement ever more closely their solidarity with the brotherly vietnamese people, to give the maximum aid and support to each other and to struggle side by side against the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys till final victory.

the lao people under the clear-sighted leadership of the lao patriotic front led by his highness prince souphanouvong have waged a stubborn and extremely heroic fight, shattered the repeated nibbling attacks launched by the americans and their lackeys on the lao liberated zone and won victory upon victory, particularly the resounding victories of the lao people and patriotic armed forces in the region of the plain of jars and xieng khouang, attopeu and saravane, and all the recent great victories; these victories are of very great strategic significance; the lao armed forces and people have wiped out tens of thousands of lao rightist troops, vang pao "special forces" and thai and saigon mercenaries; they have shot down hundreds of u.s. planes and dealt a telling blow to the "nixon doctrine" in laos; the lao liberated zone has been consolidated in all respects and has become one piece of territory, which comprises two thirds of the territory and half of the country's population; the prestige and position of the lao patriotic front in the world are rising higher with each passing day.

the khmer people, under the clear-sighted leadership of the national united front of kampuchea with samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state, as chairman and of the royal government of national union of cambodia with samdech penn nouth as prime minister and mr. khieu samphan as vice-prime minister, have waged a tenacious and, extremely valiant struggle without compromise and without any sense of recession, attacked the enemy everywhere without let-up and dealt crushing blows at the u.s. aggressor troops and the puppet troops, annihilating hundreds of thousands of u.s. troops, saigon mercenaries and lon nol puppet troops and liberating a vast region embracing seven tenths of the territory and six tenths of the country's population. in particular, the extremely glorious and spectacular victories won recently by the people and national liberation army of cambodia at pochentong on routes no. 4 and no. 6 and in some other places and even in phnom penh, the den of the puppet administration, have driven the u.s. aggressors and their valets to an unprecedented critical position of encirclement, isolation and embarrassment. on the international arena, the just struggle of the khmer people under the leadership of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia in defence of their just cause has obtained ever greater and firmer sympathy and support of the world peoples including the american people. the royal government of national union of cambodia is recognized by a number of governments and supported by many peace-and justice-loving countries.

the two sides warmly salute the glorious and extremely brilliant victories of the heroic vietnamese people both in the south and the north. under the clear-sighted leadership of the national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, the people and liberation armed forces of south viet nam have waged a most unyielding fight and incessantly foiled all the plans of aggression of the u.s. imperialists; they are frustrating nixon's plan of war "vietnamization" in south viet nam. under the clear-sighted leadership of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, the armed forces and people of north viet nam, hard-working and valiant, are building a powerful north viet nam in all fields and, at the same time, are always ready to inflict exemplary punishments on u.s. imperialism for its war acts, and firmly defend the independence, sovereignty and security of the democratic republic of viet nam.

the two sides highly appreciate the great victories won by the brotherly vietnamese people and regard them as an important and effective contribution and a powerful encouragement to the lao and khmer people in the struggle against the u.s. imperialist aggressor, the common enemy of the indochinese countries.

his highness prince souphanouvong reaffirms the unreserved support of the lao people and the lao patriotic front to the march 23, 1970 historic proclamation of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state, to the political programme of the national united front of kampuchea, to the appeal issued on january 18, 1971 by samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state, the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia, as well as to the uncompromising and indomitable struggle of the brotherly khmer people to frustrate the u.s. imperialist aggression, overthrow the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh lackeys, completely liberate the country and build an independent,

sovereign, peaceful, neutral, democratic and prosperous cambodia. the lao patriotic front reaffirms its recognition of and pays its total respect to the independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity of the kingdom of cambodia within its existing frontiers.

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state, reaffirms the unreserved support of the khmer people, the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia, to the 12-point political programme of the lao patriotic front, to the march 6, 1970 5-point solution of the lao patriotic front for the peaceful settlement of the lao problem on the basis of the 1962 geneva agreements and of the realities of the existing situation in laos and to the february 4 and 8, 1971 statements of the central committee of the lao patriotic front. the khmer people reaffirm their determination to enhance their militant solidarity with the brotherly lao people in the struggle against the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys, for a peaceful, independent, neutral, democratic, unified and prosperous laos.

the two sides unanimously reaffirm their unreserved support to the struggle of the brotherly vietnamese people against u.s. aggression, for national salvation and to the 10-point over-all solution and 8-point clarifications set forth by the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam for the settlement of the south viet nam problem; they unreservedly support the determination of the vietnamese people, in carrying out the sacred testament of venerated president ho chi minh and in response to the december 10, 1970 appeal of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, to carry on with perseverance and vigour the fight against u.s. aggression for liberating the south, defending the north and proceeding for the peaceful reunification of the country.

the two sides are glad to see that the just struggle of the indochinese peoples against u.s. aggression is developing more favourably than ever before. the whole progressive mankind indignantly condemns the nixon administration for perpetrating new military adventures, intensifying and expanding the war of aggression against cambodia and laos.

the khmer and lao people sincerely thank the socialist countries, the countries attached to their national independence, the peace-loving governments and peoples of the world and the american people for their support and assistance to the two peoples' just struggle against u.s. aggression.

the two sides are firmly convinced that the governments and peoples of the friendly countries, the american people and other peoples of the world will resolutely struggle to stop the blood-stained hands of the u.s. imperialists in time and give more powerful support to the just struggle of the khmer and lao people against u.s. aggression till complete victory.

made on february 9, 1971 in french in duplicate.

samdech norodom sihanouk
head of state of cambodia,
chairman of the national
united front of kampuchea

his highness prince souphanouvong
chairman of the lao
patriotic front

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

Ethiopian Foreign Minister Receives Chinese Charge d'Affaires ad Interim

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 12, 1971)

ketema yifru, ethiopian minister of foreign affairs, on february 9 received wang yi-mu, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the people's republic of china in the empire of ethiopia, and had a friendly talk with him, according to a report from addis ababa.

wang yi-mu arrived in addis ababa, capital of ethiopia, on february 4.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Concludes Visit to Guinea

(NCNA-English Conakry, Feb. 11, 1971)

the chinese government trade delegation led by chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, left here for home by plane on february 9 after concluding a friendly visit to guinea.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by nfamara keita, member of the national political bureau of the guinea democratic party and minister of trade; drame alioune, secretary of state for external commerce; marcel mato, secretary of state for internal commerce; and other responsible members of the departments concerned.

chinese ambassador to guinea han ke-hua was also present.

during its stay in guinea, apart from visiting conakry, the chinese delegation visited the regions of mamou, dabola and boffa in the company of marcel mato, guinean secretary of state for internal commerce. everywhere it went, the delegation was warmly welcomed and received by responsible members of the local government and people of all circles.

on the way to boffa, capital of the region of boffa, on february 6, the delegation was greeted by men and women villagers at the entrance of a village. they played folk instruments, sang and danced, and enthusiastically praised the profound militant friendship cemented by the chinese and guinean peoples in their common struggle against imperialism and colonialism. they shouted: "long live chairman mao tsetung exclamation" "long live president sekou toure exclamation" "long live the militant friendship between the chinese and guinean peoples exclamation"

the chinese government trade delegation also visited factories and construction sites. it praised and congratulated the guinean people for their new successes in the building of their country.

Chinese-Guinean Trade Protocol for 1971 Signed in Conakry

(NCNA-English Conakry, Feb. 9, 1971)

a trade protocol for 1971 between the governments of the people's republic of china and the republic of guinea was signed here yesterday.

the protocol was signed on behalf of the two governments by chou hua-min, leader of the chinese government trade delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade, and nfamara keita, member of the national political bureau of the democratic party of guinea and minister of trade.

speaking at the signing ceremony, minister nfamara keita warmly praised the friendly cooperation and militant friendship between china and guinea. he said, "when guinea was the victim of aggression perpetrated by portuguese colonialism and imperialism last november 22, the chinese people accorded us militant solidarity and powerful support. we highly appreciate this vigorous militant solidarity of your people, and our nation is deeply touched by this action."

the guinean people and government thank the chinese people and government for their resolute support, he said.

minister nfamara keita wished the chinese people greater successes under the leadership of the respected and beloved leader chairman mao tsetung and further consolidation and development of the militant friendship between the guinean and chinese peoples.

speaking at the ceremony, vice-minister chou hua-min warmly praised the heroic guinean people for repelling, under the leadership of president sekou toure, the recent invasion by the u.s. imperialist-supported portuguese colonialists and victoriously safeguarding the sovereignty and independence of the country.

he wished the guinean people greater victories in their struggle against imperialism and colonialism and for safeguarding national independence and ever-lasting friendship between the chinese and guinean peoples.

yesterday evening, chinese ambassador to guinea han ke-hua gave a reception here in honour of the chinese government trade delegation which is about to conclude its friendly visit to guinea.

present at the reception were nfamara keita, member of the national political bureau of the guinean democratic party and minister of trade; drame alioune, guinean secretary of state for external trade; marcel mato, secretary of state for internal trade; tracre mamadou, chief of protocol of the ministry of state for foreign affairs; and other prominent personages of guinea.

the reception proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND INDOCHINA

Statement of Government of People's Republic of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 12, 1971)

statement of the government of the
people's republic of china

february 12, 1971

recently, in the new situation in the victorious development of the three indochinese peoples' war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and at an important juncture when u.s. imperialism is stepping up the expansion of its war of aggression in indochina, samdech norodom sihanouk, the cambodian head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, met and had discussions with president ton duc thang of the democratic republic of viet nam and prince souphanouvong, chairman of the laotian patriotic front, respectively on questions concerning common resistance by the three peoples of indochina against the u.s. aggressors; and on february 8 and 9, 1971 respectively they issued joint statements, strongly condemning u.s. imperialism for expanding its war of aggression in indochina and reiterating the strong determination of the khmer, vietnamese and laotian peoples to thoroughly defeat the u.s. aggressors. the chinese government and people express their firmest support to this.

the war of the three peoples of indochina against u.s. aggression and for national salvation has set a brilliant example for the peoples of the world in their united struggle against imperialism. in the past year or so, the heroic vietnamese, khmer and laotian peoples, holding high the militant banner of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples, acting in close coordination with and supporting and assisting each other, have dealt telling blows at the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys, thus bringing about a leap in the development of the revolutionary situation in indochina. the latest meetings between the leaders of viet nam, cambodia and laos will certainly further mobilize the three peoples of indochina to unite still more closely and persevere in the protracted war of resistance to win new and still greater victories.

in order to extricate itself from its difficult position, u.s. imperialism is engaged in a new military adventure. it has stepped up its bombing raids against north viet nam, intensified its aggression against south viet nam and cambodia and flagrantly dispatched large numbers of u.s. and puppet forces to launch frantic attacks on the southern areas of laos. the frenzied invasion of laos by u.s. imperialism is ferocious in appearance but is in reality a deathbed struggle. (boldface begins) make trouble, fail, make trouble again, fail again... till their doom (boldface ends); the nixon government will never go against this logic. last year, u.s. imperialism extended the war to cambodia and consequently kindled the revolutionary flames of the cambodian people and opened up another battlefront against u.s. imperialism. now, it is further expanding its war of aggression in laos. it can be said with certainty that this will only hasten its thorough defeat.

the chinese government and people indignantly condemn u.s. imperialism for its savage crimes of aggression against laos. laos is a close neighbour of china. u.s. imperialism's aggression against laos is also a grave menace

to china. the chinese people absolutely will not remain indifferent to it exclamation

the chinese government reaffirms: the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the three peoples of indochina; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area. it is the unshirkable internationalist duty of the chinese people to support the laotian, vietnamese and khmer peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the chinese people will take all effective measures to give all-out support and assistance to the three peoples of indochina so as to thoroughly defeat the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs.

the three peoples of indochina are sure to win in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: "Hail Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Nigeria"

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 12, 1971)

the "people's daily" published an editorial today entitled "hail the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and nigeria". the full text of the editorial reads:

through friendly talks and in conformity with the interests and desire of the two countries, china and the federal republic of nigeria have decided to establish diplomatic relations at the ambassadorial level with immediate effect. the decision to establish diplomatic relations between china and nigeria is an important event in the development of relations of friendship and cooperation between the two countries and another milestone of the constant growth of friendship between the chinese and the african people. to this we express welcome and congratulations.

located in the eastern fringe of asia and the western fringe of africa, china and nigeria are separated by thousands of mountains and rivers. but the people of our two countries had been the victims of barbarous aggression by imperialism and had waged protracted struggles for national independence. in the common struggle against imperialism, the people of our two countries have always sympathized with and supported each other. the present decision to establish diplomatic relations between china and nigeria reflects the common desire of the people of the two countries.

the great leader of the chinese people chairman mao has pointed out: "the imperialists and reactionaries have tried, are trying and will continue to try their utmost to obstruct and undermine the cause of independence and progress of the african peoples."

the national independent movement in africa became vigorous and irresistible after the second world war. a large number of countries have attained independence at different time, and this has brought a fundamental change to the african situation. the valiant struggle waged wave upon wave by the

broad masses of the people in those countries which have not yet attained independence is speeding up the total collapse of the imperialist colonial rule. but unreconciled to their defeat, imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism are continuing to suppress rabidly the people striving for independence and are repeatedly stretching their devil's claws to the countries which have achieved independence in a vain attempt to stifle their freedom. the african people are still facing a protracted and arduous task of struggle. the chinese people firmly stand on the side of the african people and consistently support them in carrying their struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism through to the end.

---

the government of the people's republic of china is the sole legal government of the chinese people. taiwan is an inseparable part of china's sacred territory. the chiang kai-shek bandit gang entrenched in taiwan is nothing but a political mummy representing no one. in recent years, the government of nigeria has actively supported the restoration to china of its legitimate seat in the united nations. for this we express our gratitude.

the decision to establish diplomatic relations between china and the federal republic of nigeria has opened a broad avenue for the further development of friendship between the peoples of the two countries. we are convinced that through the joint effort of the two sides, the relations of friendship and cooperation between the two countries will certainly multiply and improve unceasingly on the basis of the principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit and peaceful coexistence. the friendship and solidarity between the chinese people and african people cannot be undermined by any force.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Delegation Arrives in Peking for Meetings of Boards of Directors and Supervisors of China-Korea Yalu River Hydro-Electric Power Company

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 12, 1971)

a korean nine-member delegation of directors and supervisors led by comrade han guk sung, vice-minister of electric and coal industry of the democratic people's republic of korea, arrived in peking by train yesterday. the delegation has come to take part in the meetings of the boards of directors and supervisors of the china-korea yalu river hydro-electric power company.

welcoming the delegation at the railway station were leading members of the ministry of water conservancy and power tu hsing-yuan and liang chi-chou, and comrades on the chinese side on the boards of directors and supervisors and other comrades.

also present were kim jae suk, counsellor of the d.p.r.k. embassy in peking, and other comrades of the embassy.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vice-Premier Li Hsien-nien and Deputy Chief of PLA General Staff Chiu Hui-tso Hold Talks with Vice Premier Li Thanh Nghi

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 12, 1971)

li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council, and chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, this afternoon held talks with le thanh nghi, leader of the government economic delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the d.r.v.n. government.

the talks proceeded in a very cordial and friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were leading members of the departments concerned li chiang, fang yi, yen chung-chuan, han nien-lung, yuan hua-ping, wang pin, wei yu-ming and lu wei-chao.

taking part in the talks on the vietnamese side were: ly ban, ngo thuyen and le khac, deputy leaders of the vietnamese government economic delegation; dinh van tram, nguyen xuan truc, nguyen huu le and le quang tuong, members of the delegation; and nguyen hung dinh, secretary to vice-premier le thanh nghi.

also taking part in the talks was nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Gives Grand Banquet to Warmly Welcome DRVN Government Economic Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 12, 1971)

li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council, this evening gave a grand banquet to warmly welcome le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, and all the members of the d.r.v.n. government economic delegation led by him.

deputy leaders of the delegation are: ly ban, alternate member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-minister of foreign trade; ngo thuyen, alternate member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and d.r.v.n. ambassador to china; and le khac, vice-chairman of the state planning board.

also present at the banquet were:

prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state of cambodia; ministers of the royal government of

national union of cambodia sarin chhak and thiounn mumm; and vice-minister van piny;

laotian friend general huon mongkhunvilay and his wife;

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china;

hyon jun guk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, and his wife; and

ker meas, ambassador of the kingdom of cambodia to china.

chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, was present at the banquet.

the banquet hall was permeated with the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and viet nam. on the rostrum were the national flags of china and viet nam. when leader le thanh nghi, deputy leaders ly ban, ngo thuyen and le khac and other vietnamese comrades, accompanied by li hsien-nien, chiu hui-tso and other comrades, entered the banquet hall, they were warmly applauded. the band played music welcoming them.

comrade li hsien-nien and comrade le thanh nghi delivered speeches (full text to be released separately) at the banquet.

during the banquet the chinese, vietnamese, cambodian, laotian and korean comrades-in-arms had cordial conversations and repeatedly toasted to the brilliant victories the vietnamese people had won in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and to the outstanding achievements they had scored in socialist construction, and to the great victories the people of the three countries of indo-china had won in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

present were leading members of the departments concerned under the c.p.c. central committee and the state council, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries keng piao, li chiang, fang yi, shih shao-hua, yen chung-chuan, han nien-lung, ma wen-po, wang teh-yang, hsu chin-chiang, wang an-chu, kao li-hsing, chung yu-yi, feng hsi-ku, jen yun-chung, mao pao-chung, yuan hua-ping, lin tse-sheng, kuo lu, hsieh hua, shen hung, wang li, pien chiang, ting hsi-lin, chang tzu-liang, li ching-chuan and chou jung-kuo.

present were personnel of the d.r.v.n. embassy and of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam, and other vietnamese comrades in peking, including experts and students.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's Speech at Banquet in Honor of DRVN Government Economic Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 12, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech made by vice-premier li hsien-nien at the banquet in honour of the viet nam government economic delegation:

respected comrade vice-premier le thánh nghi,

respected comrade ambassador ngo thuyen,

respected comrade ambassador nguyen van quang,

all dear comrades on the viet nam government economic delegation,

comrades and friends,

we are very glad to give a banquet here today in honour of the government economic delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam led by vice-premier le thanh nghi. on behalf of the communist party of china, the chinese government and the chinese people, i extend the warmest welcome to the vietnamese comrades-in-arms coming from the front of the struggle against u.s. imperialism.

under the wise leadership of the viet nam workers' party, the heroic vietnamese people, holding aloft the great leader president ho chi minh's brilliant banner of "firm resolve to fight and win" and displaying the staunch revolutionary spirit of heroism and tenacity, are fighting while engaging in production. they have dealt heavy blows at the u.s. aggressors and won brilliant victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and, at the same time, made outstanding achievements in the cause of socialist construction. the chinese people rejoice over and are inspired by every victory and achievement scored by the comrades-in-arms on the front. we sincerely wish that our comrades-in-arms redouble their efforts and advance in the flush of victory to win new and still greater victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and in the cause of socialist construction.

the war launched by u.s. imperialism against the vietnamese people is the most barbarous and brutal war of aggression in the world today. u.s. imperialism thinks that it may subdue the vietnamese people by its aircraft, cannons and all sorts of lethal weapons. however, the heroic vietnamese people, undaunted by brute force, fearing no hardship and hazard and persisting in protracted war of resistance, have fully displayed the mighty strength of people's war and sent u.s. imperialism, a superpower, reeling and helter-skelter. in protracted fighting, the vietnamese people have devised a series of strategy and tactics to vanquish the enemy and accumulated rich experience in struggle, thus bringing the national revolutionary war against imperialism to a new level. your victory is a tremendous contribution to the revolutionary anti-imperialist cause of the people of the world. the chinese people learn from you and salute you exclamation

comrades and friends,

the revolutionary situation in indo-china is getting better and better. u.s. imperialism and its running dogs have been hemmed in ring upon ring by the people of the three countries of indo-china. the nixon government is frenziedly struggling to retrieve its failure. in the past few days u.s. imperialism

has been pressing ahead with its criminal plan to extend the war of aggression in indo-china. the u.s. aggressor troops, ganging up with south vietnamese puppet troops and thai accomplice troops, have launched large-scale attacks on the southern areas of laos and thus committed new heinous crimes. at the same time, u.s. imperialism has sent into the eastern part of cambodia large numbers of additional saigon puppet troops who are perpetrating arson, killing, kidnapping and looting wherever they go. moreover, it is plotting a surprise attack on the democratic republic of viet nam, ready to carry out a new, still bigger military adventure. in regard to this situation, the central committee of the laotian patriotic front issued a solemn statement on february 8. the government of the democratic republic of viet nam and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam also issued a statement on february 10 separately. the chinese government fully supports the solemn stand of the above statements. the chinese people are closely following the development of the situation in indo-china. the revolutionary situation in indo-china is vigorously developing and no force whatever can stem it. the criminal action of the nixon government in expanding the war of aggression will certainly meet with still stronger opposition on the part of the people of the three countries of indo-china. if u.s. imperialism insists on following its reckless course, it will merely accelerate its complete failure.

china and the three countries of indo-china are close neighbours; the chinese people and the people of these three countries are like brothers. the chinese people will on no account permit the u.s. aggressors to ride roughshod in indo-china. we will act on this teaching of our great leader chairman mao's: "the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area." we are determined to fulfil our internationalist duty as befitting the great rear area in support of the great front of the anti-u.s. struggle. we are determined to give all-out support to the vietnamese, laotian and cambodian people in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation until complete victory.

the vietnamese people are sure to win exclamation the people of the three countries of indo-china are sure to win exclamation u.s. imperialism is bound to be defeated exclamation

now may i propose a toast

to the great victories won by the vietnamese, laotian and cambodian people in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation,

to the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and viet nam,

to the health of president ton duc thang,

to the health of comrade le duan, comrade truong chinh and comrade pham van dong,

to the health of comrade le thanh nghi and all the other comrades on the d.r.v.n. government economic delegation,

to the health of the ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia present,

to the health of general and madame huon mongkhunvilay,

to the health of ambassador ngo thuyen,

to the health of ambassador nguyen van quang,

to the health of ambassador and madame hyon jun guk,

to the health of all comrades and friends present.

Vice Premier Li Thanh Nghi's Speech at Banquet Given by Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien in Honor of DRVN Government Economic Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 12, 1971)

following is the full text of vice-premier le thanh nghi's speech made at the banquet given by vice-premier li hsien-nien in honour of the viet nam government economic delegation:

respected comrade vice-premier li hsien-nien,

respected comrade deputy chief of the general staff chiu hui-tso,

dear comrades and friends,

the economic delegation of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam is very glad to pay this friendly visit to the people's republic of china and to hold talks on the supplementary economic and military aid to viet nam in 1971.

we wish to extend our sincere thanks to comrade vice-premier li hsien-nien, comrade deputy chief of the general staff chiu hui-tso as well as the leading comrades of the various departments concerned and the people of the capital peking for according us a very grand, warm and cordial reception. we extend our highest regards to respected and beloved chairman mao tsetung, to vice-chairman lin piao, to premier chou en-lai, and to other leading comrades of the chinese party and government. we extend, through you, the salutations of militant solidarity of the vietnamese people to the fraternal chinese people. we sincerely thank comrade vice-premier li hsien-nien for his very kind words reflecting the profound feelings of the comrades-in-arms, comrades and brothers of the great rear area for our vietnamese people at the forefront.

coming to the people's republic of china for a friendly visit in these first days of the 1971 spring, our government economic delegation is very happy to see the great achievements the fraternal chinese people have made in the socialist revolution and construction under the leadership of the chinese communist party headed by respected and beloved chairman mao tsetung. armed with marxism-leninism and mao tsetung thought, the chinese people, displaying the tenacious revolutionary traditions and the spirit of self-reliance and hard work, have won many new successes in promoting industrial and agricultural production and in developing science and technology. china's successful launching of her first man-made earth satellite, her successful fulfilment of the third five-year plan for the development

of the national economy, good harvests for nine successive years -- all this has made socialist china ever stronger, and constitutes a great encouragement for the vietnamese people. we admire greatly the fraternal chinese people for their industriousness and creativeness in work, and the quality of simplicity and frugality. we wish sincerely the chinese people still greater successes in the revolution and production and in their efforts to fulfil in an all-round way and surpass the national economic plan for 1971, the first year of the fourth five-year plan.

in implementing chairman mao tsetung's may 20, 1970 statement, the chinese people are, with concrete action, supporting and aiding the people of the three countries of indo-china and other people of the world in their struggle against u.s. imperialism's policy of war and aggression, and for peace, national independence, democracy and socialism. the international prestige and position of the people's republic of china have ceaselessly risen, perplexing and frightening the u.s. imperialists and the chiang kai-shek clique.

dear comrades and friends,

in 1970 u.s. imperialism frenziedly extended the war to the whole peninsula of indo-china, putting into effect the policy of "making indo-chinese fight indo-chinese" in the vain attempt to make up for its crushing defeat in south viet nam. however, "he who plays with fire will certainly burn himself". u.s. imperialism only gets it in the neck against the solid unity of the 50 million people of the three countries of indo-china, who are holding high the banner of militant unity of the summit conference of the three indo-chinese peoples. it has suffered and is suffering heavy defeat on the three battlefields of viet nam, cambodia and laos. both at home and abroad u.s. imperialism is beset with unprecedented political, economic and financial difficulties.

like a desperate dying beast, the warlike, obdurate nixon government has made a new escalation of the war; it has brought about a very dangerous situation in indo-china, seriously threatening peace in asia and the world. while using threats and deceit in an extremely reckless and flagrant manner, it has stepped up military operations to invade cambodia. it has moved tens of thousands of u.s. troops and saigon and thai puppet troops to intrude into southern laos. it has launched successive mopping-up operations and committed heinous crimes against the people in south viet nam. it has continuously bombed and attacked some areas in north viet nam and is plotting fresh military adventure against the democratic republic of viet nam. its action of intensifying and expanding the war of aggression has met with strong repulse by the peoples of the three countries of indo-china and severe denunciation by the peace-and-justice loving countries and people of the world as well as by people in the u.s. the "nixon doctrine", which is aimed at making indo-chinese fight indo-chinese, is suffering heavy defeat and will surely go bankrupt completely. the u.s. aggressors are bound to be driven out of the indo-china peninsula by the peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia.

the joint statement of president ton duc thang and cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk on february 8, 1971 and the joint statement of samdech sihanouk and his highness prince souphanouvong on february 9, 1971 have shown the iron will of the brotherly vietnamese, khmer and laotian peoples, who are determined to unite closely and advance victoriously in order to drive away the u.s. gangsters, safeguard the independence

and freedom of their fatherlands, while making positive contribution to the revolutionary struggles of the people of the world for peace, national independence, democracy and social progress.

on february 10, 1971, the government of the democratic republic of viet nam issued a statement, sternly warning u.s. imperialism: "the three peoples of indo-china are determined to develop their initiative and offensive position to attack the enemy incessantly on all battlefronts and deal them due punishments."

the vietnamese people are determined to realize the sacred testament of venerated president ho chi minh and respond to the december 10, 1970 appeal of the central committee of the workers' party of viet nam and the government of the d.r.v.n. they are resolved to hold high the banner of "firm resolve to fight and win", carry on with perseverance and promote the war against u.s. imperialism and for national salvation until total victory, in order to liberate the south, defend and build the socialist north and achieve the peaceful reunification of the country.

dear comrades and friends,

in the long and arduous revolutionary struggle, especially in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and in the building of socialism, the vietnamese people have always enjoyed the firm support and sincere, tremendous and many-sided aid of the chinese communist party headed by respected and beloved chairman mao, the chinese government and the fraternal chinese people.

the chinese government and the chinese people have gone all out and are going all out to support and assist the vietnamese people to defeat the u.s. aggressor gangsters in face of u.s. imperialism's new military adventures in indo-china and its extremely grave action of war against the democratic republic of viet nam. on december 13, 1970, the central committee of the communist party of china and the government of the people's republic of china issued a statement firmly supporting the december 10, 1970 appeal of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam. the chinese working class and the fraternal chinese people in factories, mines, people's communes and on communication lines are vigorously promoting production in order to support the vietnamese people. the chinese government and the chinese people have recently made stern warnings on several occasions to u.s. imperialism against its intensifying and expanding the war in indo-china. they are determined to make every effort to support the people of the three countries of viet nam, cambodia and laos in order to completely defeat the u.s. aggressor gangsters. the central committee of the communist party of china, the government of the people's republic of china and the chinese people have accorded in time supplementary economic and military aid to viet nam for 1971.

under the present tense situation, this chinese supplementary assistance is of very important significance and is a heavy blow to u.s. imperialism's war schemes and war escalation. at the same time, it constitutes a great encouragement to the army and civilians in the southern and northern parts of viet nam who are determined to completely defeat the u.s. aggressor gangsters and their lackeys. the noble feelings of proletarian internationalism and firm actions of the chinese communist party, the chinese government and the fraternal chinese people in supporting and assisting the vietnamese people have eloquently illustrated these cordial words of chairman mao: "the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing

for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area."

on behalf of the viet nam workers' party, the government of the democratic republic of viet nam and the entire vietnamese people, i take this opportunity to express our profound thanks to respected and beloved chairman mao, the glorious chinese communist party and the great chinese people.

comrades and friends, i propose a toast

to the evergreen fraternal friendship and militant unity between the vietnamese and chinese people,

to new victories won by the chinese people in revolution and production under the leadership of the communist party of china headed by respected and beloved chairman mao,

to the health of chairman mao, we wish him a very long life,

to the health of vice-chairman lin piao,

to the health of premier chou en-lai,

to the health of vice-premier li hsien-nien,

to the health of deputy chief of the general staff chiu hui-tso,

to the health of leading comrades of the departments concerned,

to the health of the ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia present here,

to the health of general and madame huon mongkhunvilay of laos,

to the health of ambassador and madame hyon jun guk, and

to the health of comrades and friends present.

CHINA AND OPEC

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article: "Support the Petroleum Exporting Countries' Just Struggle"

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 13, 1971)

the "people's daily" carried an article of its commentator today entitled "support the petroleum exporting countries' just struggle". the article reads in full:

to safeguard their state sovereignty and protect their resources, the ten member-states of the organization of petroleum exporting countries (opec) which includes iran, iraq, algeria, libya, kuwait and venezuela have been waging a resolute struggle recently against the oil consortiums of imperialism headed by the united states. these oil-producing countries, which have been the victims of wanton plunder by imperialism for a long time have now united together and taken concerted action to

cope jointly with the rapacious and ruthless international exploiters. this is an important event in the current anti-imperialist struggle of the countries and peoples in asia, africa and latin america.

capitalism has grown by sucking the blood of the oppressed nations and peoples. at the outset, the rabid plunder of natural resources in asia, africa and latin america was accompanied by gunboats. in the past decades, imperialism has stretched its tentacles to oil. relying on their political, economic and military strength, the imperialist oil monopoly capital groups headed by the united states have completely controlled the production, refining, transport and sale of oil in the vast area of asia, africa and latin america and turned their oil investments into a source yielding colossal profits. every year these groups grabbed more than 1,000 million tons of oil from these countries and rake in thousands of millions of dollars of profits, causing inestimable losses to the petroleum exporting countries in asia, africa and latin america. these countries have every right to change this intolerable situation.

imperialist blocs are waging a life-and-death struggle among themselves in order to seize more oil. and the oil-rich middle-east area has become the field of their long-term strife. the so-called middle-east question in the mouth of the imperialists is, in essence, the oil question, the question of how to divide the spheres of influence by various big imperialist oil consortiums and the question of how many stocks they own and how much profits they reap in the international trust. in the last fifty years, a fierce struggle raged among the imperialist blocs in the middle east area, in which upstart imperialism squeezed itself in while decaying imperialism had not been driven out completely. the imperialist countries not only squeeze the blood and sweat of the middle east people and plunder the riches of the region but have brought terrible upheaval and disasters to the area because of the fight among them. the uncountable debts in blood owed by imperialism to the middle east people must be thoroughly squared up eventually.

the demand of opec member-states for higher oil posted prices and tax rates reflects the strong desire of the broad masses of people of these countries to get rid of the imperialist plunder and exploitation and is fully justified. but the western countries, u.s. imperialism in particular, have taken open, hostile actions against this legitimate demand. u.s. imperialism has been canvassing for support everywhere and colluded with a number of western countries to back the oil consortiums' stubborn resistance. it has repeatedly exerted pressure on some petroleum exporting countries in the persian gulf (the arabian gulf) and even declared that it will export u.s.-produced oil to western europe to boycott the possible embargo that may be carried out by the petroleum exporting countries. in so doing, u.s. imperialism has once again exposed itself as the most ferocious enemy of the asian, african and latin american peoples. it is worth noting that another super-power also openly indicated at this moment that it will increase its oil exports to western europe, brazenly sabotaging the just struggle of the petroleum exporting countries in asia, africa and latin america. its despicable act of robbing his neighbour while his house is on fire once again laid bare its hypocritical features in dressing itself up as a "friend" of the asian, african and latin american peoples.

the great leader of the chinese people chairman mao has pointed out: "to defeat the reactionary rule of imperialism, it is essential to form a broad united front and unite with all forces that can be united with, excluding the enemy, and to carry on arduous struggles." it is a historical trend for the asian, african and latin american countries to strengthen their unity in the struggle against imperialism. unity is strength. by uniting as one, supporting each other and acting in concert, the petroleum exporting countries in asia, africa and latin america have pushed forward their struggle against the western petroleum monopoly capital groups. this is an added proof of the fact that so long as the small countries unite closely and fight shoulder to shoulder, they can resist the imperialists' pressure, frustrate their wicked schemes, and finally defeat these monsters.

after the breakdown of the recent talks between the opec and western oil monopolies, the all member state ministerial conference of the opec has decided that if the western oil companies still refuse to accept the demands of six persian (arabian) gulf countries for increasing oil incomes by february 15, the latter will take actions to safeguard their legitimate right and interests. the chinese people fully support this just struggle of the petroleum exporting countries. the people of asia, africa and latin america and the rest of the world are also on their side. so long as they sharpen their vigilance against all sorts of imperialist intrigues, unite as one and persist in struggle, the oil exporting countries will surely win greater victories.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Pakistan

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 12, 1971)

a chinese government delegation led by yang chieh, minister of communications, left here by air today for pakistan to take part in a ceremony to hand over the highway between khunjerab pass and hallen-gush that has been built with chinese aid.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by leading members of the departments concerned, including fang yi, han nien-lung, pan yu-hung, kuo lu, han wei-min, wang an-chu and ting hsi-lin.

m.a. jafri, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of pakistan in china, and other embassy officials were present.

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Peking Outskirts' Militiamen Meet to Celebrate 10th Anniversary of South Vietnam People's Liberation Armed Forces

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 12, 1971)

the militiamen of the chiaochuanghu brigade of the lungwantun commune in shunyi county of the municipality of peking today held a meeting to warmly celebrate the tenth anniversary of the official day of the south viet nam people's liberation armed forces.

attending the meeting were nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china; tran binh, counsellor of the r.s.v.n. embassy in peking; ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china; and ta ngoc ho, acting military attache of the d.r.v.n. embassy in peking.

also present were li chung-chi, leading member of the peking garrison of the chinese people's liberation army; chao chun-cheng, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence; yuan hsiao-fang, chairman of the commune revolutionary committee; and ma chen-fang, head of the commune militia department.

ambassador nguyen van quang addressed the meeting amid warm applause. he recounted how the south viet nam people's liberation armed forces, under the correct leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation, had grown up and become strong rapidly, and described the brilliant victories the armed forces had won. he said: during the past decade, the south viet nam people's liberation armed forces have started from scratch, and grown from small to big, from weak to strong. they have become an invincible, steel-like revolutionary army. they have inflicted increasingly disastrous losses on the one million u.s., puppet and accomplice troops and landed them in a hopeless predicament.

the ambassador condemned u.s. imperialism for pushing the policy of "vietnamization" of the war, prolonging the war of aggression against viet nam and extending the war to the whole of indo-china in a vain attempt to bring south viet nam, laos and cambodia under the rule of neo-colonialism. he pointed out: recently, u.s. imperialism has repeatedly carried out bombings as well as war blackmails against the democratic republic of viet nam. furthermore, u.s. imperialism has expanded the war of aggression against laos and continued to intensify it against cambodia. never before have the bloodstained talons of u.s. imperialism reached so far into the three countries of indo-china as they are doing today.

ambassador nguyen van quang concluded by saying: the people of south viet nam and their liberation armed forces honour their pledge made at the summit conference of the indo-chinese peoples. they are determined, in all circumstances, to fight shoulder to shoulder with the army and people in the northern part of viet nam, who are their blood relatives, and the fraternal laotian and cambodian peoples. they are determined to smash all new military adventures by the u.s. brigands and charge forward to seize complete victory.

comrade ma chen-fang addressed the meeting when it began. he extended the warmest festival greetings to ambassador nguyen van quang, and the south vietnamese people and the south vietnamese

people's liberation armed forces fighting on the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism. he warmly praised the south vietnamese people's liberation armed forces for their great, heroic exploits in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

ma yu-hua, a representative of the militia in the chiaochuanghu village, spoke at the meeting. she warmly praised the heroic south vietnamese people and their armed forces who have badly battered the so-called "superpower" u.s. imperialism by displaying the revolutionary spirit of defying brute force and fighting heroically. she said that this has greatly encouraged and supported the people of the world in their revolutionary struggles.

ma yu-hua said: u.s. imperialism which will not take its defeat lying down has recently intensified wanton bombings against the democratic republic of viet nam and, in league with large numbers of the south vietnamese and the lon nol puppet troops, has launched a frenzied attack against laos and cambodia, thus starting a new war adventure. but any new war adventure by u.s. imperialism and its running dogs will surely suffer more severe punishment and more ignominious defeat.

she said: we strongly condemn u.s. imperialism for its new crimes of aggression against the three countries of indo-china. we firmly support the february 8 statement issued by the chinese foreign ministry. we are determined to follow chairman mao's great teaching "the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area", and always unite with, fight and win victory together with the heroic vietnamese people. we will learn from their revolutionary spirit of fearing no sacrifice and their noble spirit of proletarian internationalism. hoe in one hand and rifle in the other, we will "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war" in order to support the fraternal vietnamese people and the people of the three countries of indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

after the meeting, the vietnamese comrades-in-arms visited the tunnels with which the people's militia of the village resisted the japanese aggressors during the anti-japanese war and saw an exhibition of military skills performed by the militiamen.

the vietnamese comrades-in-arms were warmly welcomed and seen off when they arrived and left.

US AND INDOCHINA

Nixon Administration's Lie Exposed

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 13, 1971)

at a time when the nixon administration repeatedly spread the lie that "no american ground combat forces or advisers will cross into laos", dispatches by u.s. reporters from laos and south viet nam have exposed this big lie and given a slap in its face. these reports prove with iron-clad facts that u.s. ground troops have penetrated deep into the territory of laos and have taken a direct part in the armed invasion of laos.

in a dispatch from laos, abc correspondent howard tuckner reported the stealthy actions of u.s. ground troops personnel wearing the uniform of south vietnamese puppet troops inside laos. the report broadcast by abc on february 11 said that tuckner had seen what appeared to be an american bathing with two south vietnamese soldiers 25 miles inside laos. a south vietnamese riding with him said that the man was a "gi adviser". tuckner also reported that "when we tried to jump off the vehicle to speak to him (the gi adviser), he ran off into the bush."

the report also said that soon an american helicopter came in to pick up some american bodies, with one of them wearing the uniform of the south vietnamese airborne troops.

a report of cbs radio news broadcast on the same day disclosed that u.s. helicopters flying saigon puppet troops to laos sometimes carry american special forces officers, some in south vietnamese puppet troops uniforms. the report was sent back by jeff williams, cbs reporter in saigon. his information came from american helicopter pilots, he said.

williams wrote: "the u.s. command is apparently trying to minimize the chance of these green berets being spotted by forbidding american correspondents to ride on u.s. helicopters that fly into laos." he pointed out that it was not new for green berets to be in laos and that they were used to train the cia-sponsored "guerrillas" of the rightist laotian army.

the circulation of such news by bourgeois news agencies threw the guilt-conscious nixon administration into a panic. it is afraid that this would let the cat out of the bag. spokesmen of the defence department and the white house hurriedly denied the news. vice-president agnew came out to assert: "i can state categorically that there are no ground forces in laos and there will be no ground forces in laos." these utterances are sheer lies exclamation

the nixon administration sent troops to invade laos, but when it was caught red-handed, it denied its guilt like a scoundrel. however, all the evidence of its guilt is there, and it is impossible for it to deny. such action of the nixon administration can only lay bare before the whole world once again its true features as a liar and a scoundrel.

Undeniable Evidence of US Crimes

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 13, 1971)

following is an article by ou ping entitled "undeniable evidence of u.s. crimes".

a few days ago, the u.s. state department issued a sophisticated eight-point statement to defend the invasion of laos by the united states and its south vietnamese puppets. the first point was a guarantee that "no american ground combat forces or advisers will cross into laos".

of late, people have been fed up with this sort of contention. on a countless number of occasions in less than one month, the secretary of state, the secretary of defence and other u.s. officials have made vows and talked their heads off about the "guarantee" that no u.s. ground forces will cross into cambodia and laos. amid their raucous cries, one can detect a note of reluctant confession that the united states has used air and naval forces in laos and cambodia, but they swear that the united states has not committed or intended to commit its ground forces and advisers to the aggression against cambodia and laos. they stick to this absurdity for reasons awkward to divulge. for any confession of the dispatch of their ground forces to laos is tantamount to admitting that nixon's promises of "withdrawing troops" and "ending" the war of aggression in viet nam are nothing but deceitful tricks. and this, they fear, will bring about a new wave of protest in the united states and the whole world more furious than the revolutionary storm last may.

nevertheless, fire cannot be wrapped in paper. they have been exposed by their own doings, and their quibbling subterfuges and self-contradictory arguments also give them the lie.

clothes cannot cover real features

here we just tell you the stories of the u.s. troops in civilian clothes in cambodia, not necessarily to mention the well-known stories of the u.s. troops wearing the uniform of the south vietnamese puppet troops to invade laos.

a phnom penh report by a correspondent said that he saw at phnom penh airport american troops dressed in civilian clothes, who, when asked, would not say what their unit was in an attempt to hide their identity. two days later, when asked about u.s. troops in civilian dress who had been seen in camoodia after his briefing before the senate foreign relations committee, u.s. secretary of state william rogers said: "if they had worn uniforms, everyone would have said 'why were you so silly to land uniformed men in cambodia.' ... it was less dramatic to have the men in civilian clothes." what a helpless confession he has made exclamation

the robber is caught red-handed

a news photo on cambodia was published in the u.s. press recently, showing an american g.i. climbing onto a u.s. helicopter from the ground. the photo aroused a storm in a teacup among the u.s. press circles. at a press conference, the government spokesman was again and again asked by reporters and was greatly embarrassed at times by questions put to him, not knowing what to explain.

the most typical was the performance by state department spokesman robert mccloskey. when asked if there were other forms of u.s. ground troops in cambodia, mccloskey pretended that he did not know what it meant, saying that he was not sure that he understood "other forms of ground troops". the reporter said, "well, other soldiers with their feet on the ground." this evoked laughter. being driven to his wit's end, this spokesman took on oath in blood and requested the reporters to understand his situation, saying, "you will have to appreciate the limits under which i at times must operate. ..."

what happens to a cameraman

during the new invasion of laos, the u.s. military authorities issued orders that no photographs of american troops were allowed to be taken inside laos. a south vietnamese television newsfilm cameraman boarded a u.s. army helicopter with u.s.-puppet troops to film the invasion of laos. when the helicopter was about 10 kilometres inside laos, the cameraman tried to photograph an american gunner on board. but the gunner seized his camera and threw it overboard. the gunner told him that he was under orders not to allow photos of americans to be taken inside laos. it is not necessary of course to make any explanation of what this incident means.

the hard facts have given the lie to the nixon administration. in a dispatch "not for publication", the official u.s.i.s. disclosed that american officials had to admit that the nixon administration "has come very close" to "lying", and that its statements have been "duplicitous". what is meant by "very close"? these are but words used to save the face of their superiors. to put it bluntly, nixon and his like are a group of out-and-out and stupid political liars exclamation

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

February 24, 1971 No. 4844

****
* NATIONAL *
****

LOWER LEVEL ADMINISTRATION

Overcome Empiricism and Consciously Implement Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

by

Ting Lo-yü (丁朱王)
Chairman of the Revolutionary Committee of Hoch'ih Administrative District, Kwangsi

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 10, 1971)

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "Those with work experience must learn theory and must do serious reading. Only then can they elevate experience to theory in a well-ordered and comprehensive manner. And only then can they avoid mistaking partial experience for universal truth and avoid falling into the error of empiricism."

Empiricism is a manifestation of subjectivism and of impure Party character . In the course of practice, I came to understand deeply that one affected with empiricism would get divorced from Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line in his actions; only by seriously studying Chairman Mao's philosophic works and arming one's mind with dialectical materialism and historical materialism and overcoming empiricism could one reduce his degree of blindness, strengthen his consciousness and forge ahead triumphantly forever along Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

Always Make Concrete Analysis of Concrete Problems

To further carry out on a firm basis Chairman Mao's great strategic guideline, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," and win a bumper harvest in agriculture, we decided to expand the area planted to double-cropping rice the year before last. At that time, some cadres and the masses of the mountainous areas put

forward a different view. They held that by devoting one crop to corn and one crop to middle-season paddies and not both crops to rice, a higher yield could be obtained. I thought my work experience with the plains showed that a rice crop gave a much higher yield than corn. Why should double-cropping rice be not so good as a corn crop combined with a middle-season rice crop? It was surely rightist conservative thinking asserting itself if people were loath to introduce double-cropping rice.

The results of practice, however, told me that due to a serious case of rot affecting early rice seedlings and thus failure to complete the task of spring seedling transplanting, programs for corn planting in some areas were adversely affected. This caused an unnecessary loss in production. The instance jolted me into a process of hard thinking.

With this problem in mind, I went deep into the midst of the masses to carry out investigations and studies. It turned out that in some mountainous areas the spring was cold and dry and with the arrival of a cold wave, the temperature usually hovered below 10 degrees Centigrade for several days running. Hence the phenomenon of early rice seedlings getting rotten. In autumn, the temperature was also relatively low. With the arrival of the "Cold Dew" in October, late rice plants suffered greatly in their growth from the cold wind. Resistant to the spring cold and dryness, the corn crop generally gave a stable or high yield. The middle rice crop can resist the cold wind in the "Cold Dew" season and make full use of summer and autumn rains. Therefore, traditionally these areas alternated one corn crop with one middle rice crop. This was to suit better local natural conditions. Because I ignored the peculiar natural conditions of certain mountainous areas and blindly applied my experience gained from the plains, I came to grief in practice.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "If our comrades doing practical work use their experience erroneously they will also commit a mistake." Herein lay my problem. Generally speaking, on the plains in South China, double-cropping paddies mean a higher output than a corn crop combined with a middle rice crop. This experience has been proved successful by local practice. But even more tested experience has its limitations. By going beyond its limits and throwing in something unrelated in an arbitrary way, we may run in the opposite direction. Just as Engels said, "A despise for dialectics cannot go without punishment." So, in doing our work, we must act according to materialist dialectics and make a concrete analysis of a concrete problem in the light of actual conditions. We must "apply different methods to the solution of different contradictions." In fighting a battle we keep an eye on the terrain. In doing work, we must watch over concrete conditions. Different natural conditions, different social conditions and different work bases in different areas call for different ways in pondering problems, thinking out ideas and making plans. Only in this way can we make the subjective fit in with the objective and carry out on a firm basis at every basic level Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and his guidelines and policies.

Are certain high and cold mountainous areas definitely unfit for double-cropping paddies? To think so is a manifestation of one-sidedness and likewise a manifestation of narrow empiricism. Chairman Mao teaches us, "All contradictions will change into their opposites under given conditions." By

energetically creating conditions and overcoming the problem of irrigation and getting prepared with the necessary seed strains and various technical skills, we can surely introduce double-cropping paddies in high and cold mountainous areas. Experience in many areas has proved this right. We must direct every effort to this end and strive for an early universal introduction of double-cropping rice in high and cold mountainous areas, in order to make a still greater contribution to the Chinese revolution and the world revolution. To act otherwise means right-leaning conservativism. But if we refrain from creating conditions or insist on introducing a farming system without the necessary conditions for its implementation and prevent the adoption of another farming system, it means Left-leaning blind action and definite failure.

To avoid putting partial experience in terms of absolutes, we acted in accordance with Chairman Mao's teachings, "Decide the work guideline in the light of practical conditions" and "Subject everything to a test." We always penetrate into the practical world and into the midst of the masses. We make a concrete analysis of concrete problems. In the process of practice, knowledge, again practice, and again knowledge, we continuously check, revise and enrich our own experience.

During the mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture, Yao autonomous hsien of Tu-an scored great achievements by relying on their own efforts and directing a vigorous effort to farmland capital construction in the area of the Tashih Mountain. To make the experience of Tu-an flower and bear fruit throughout the administrative district, we went still deeper into a commune on a plain and a brigade in a hilly area. We continuously summed up the experiences of areas of different types in learning from Tachai. This enriched the learn-from-Tachai experience even more and made it more and more concrete. Chairman Mao's great call, "In agriculture, learn from Tachai" was enabled to be further carried out on a firm basis in all areas.

Persevere in Continuous Practice and Continuous Summing-Up of Experience

When the "one-strike and three-opposition" campaign was first started, due to my lack of deep understanding of Chairman Mao's great strategic plan, I did not fully realize the great significance of this movement. I blindly believed that I had experience in grasping class struggle in the economic field. So for a certain period I lacked correct understanding in guiding people's thinking and did not give prominence to proletarian politics. As a result, the campaign was not launched successfully. The masses were not aroused fully.

What was the underlying cause? It was a case of being affected with empiricism. Any experience is gained under given historical conditions and represents the summing-up of practice at that time. Inevitably it is bound by the limits of historical conditions. Even if it is correct experience, it is something relative and conditional. With the development of the revolutionary situation and the continuous appearance of new things and of new problems, the inadequacy of the original experience is increasingly felt. If we should take our past experience as a changeless formula, view new things

from behind an old man's glasses and apply past experience to the handling of new problems, we shall naturally get divorced from objective realities and consciously or unconsciously run counter to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

After studying Chairman Mao's philosophical works, I came to realize that in treating my past experience, just as in treating everything, I must adhere to the "one-dividing-into-two" attitude. In my personal experience, there is a mixture of the experience in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and lessons learned from my being influenced by an erroneous line. We must apply Mao Tse-tung's thought to a renewed understanding and a review, in order to cling to and develop what is correct and overcome what is wrong. What is wrong must be resolutely criticized and its remnant poisonous influence thoroughly eliminated. If we should draw no distinction between good and bad, between a truth and a falsehood, and blindly take all past experience as good, we shall commit a serious blunder under a new situation. Some experience was proved as effective in the past and played a positive revolutionary role under the then prevailing historical conditions. But with the development of the situation, it calls for consolidation and elevation under new historical conditions.

How can we avoid taking past experience as something absolute? I acted in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "It is imperative to make a serious summing-up of experience." With Mao Tse-tung's thought taken as a weapon, I persisted in continuous practice and a continuous summing-up of experience. This made my own thinking catch up closely with the rapidly developing revolutionary situation. To carry out further on a solid basis in our area Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and various guidelines and policies and to fulfill in a better and quicker manner various fighting tasks put forward at the 9th Party National Congress, we transferred recently from the administrative district and various hsien a number of cadres to make a strict and systematic survey or study of conditions about the firm implementation of various policies in rural areas. Through investigation and research and through practice, we further overcame our blindness and overcame the phenomenon of replacing policy with perceptual knowledge. Our consciousness of the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was heightened.

Be Modest and Prudent and Be the Masses' Little Pupils

Chairman Mao teaches us, "To score a new victory, we must advocate among the Party's cadres the practice of dropping the burden and setting the machine at work." The reason why I sometimes committed the error of empiricism, in the final analysis, is mainly the burden of "self-complacency" with which my mind was encumbered. It was a case of staying satisfied with perceptual experience without studying Chairman Mao's works assiduously, staying satisfied with individual experience without being good at consulting with the masses, staying satisfied with achievements scored without continuing to make revolution consciously. Therefore, empiricism asserted itself.

In chasing away "self-complacency" and overcoming empiricism, I obtained understanding best summed up in these words: "Following those above, relying on those below and fighting self."

"Following those above" means following the great leader Chairman Mao closely and studying seriously and assiduously Mao Tse-tung's thought in a creative way." Lenin said, "If there is no revolutionary theory then a revolutionary movement is impossible." Vice Chairman Lin taught us, "Simple work experience can't take the place of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought. Only by mastering Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought can we understand today and foresee tomorrow." Mao Tse-tung's thought represents Marxism-Leninism in an era of imperialism heading for a total collapse and socialism heading for worldwide victory. It comes from practice and transcends practice. It sums up mass experience and yet transcends mass experience. Our own individual experience is partial and predominantly perceptual knowledge, scattered and unsystematic. Once objective conditions change beyond our own individual experience, we cannot make out our bearings. Under circumstances of complicated struggle, we shall even mistake false Marxism for true Marxism and consciously or unconsciously slip into the orbit of a wrong line. We have had some profound historical lessons in this respect.

Practice made me realize that only by seriously studying Chairman Mao's works and applying Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking--i.e., the concept of the universe of dialectical materialism and historical materialism--in scientifically summing up our own experience and elevating perceptual knowledge to rational knowledge, and lifting our own experience--well ordered and comprehensive--to the high plane of theory, can we keep a sober head at all times at any crucial moment under any complicated circumstances and unswervingly implement Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

"Relying on those below" means relying closely on the broad revolutionary masses. The masses are the real heroes. There is no end to the masses' wisdom and creativeness. They have a great wealth of experience. Compared to mass experience, individual experience is not more than a drop in a bucket. Chairman Mao's dialectical-materialistic epistemology on "practice, knowledge, again practice and again knowledge" represents the theoretical basis for the mass line of "from the masses and to the masses."

Chairman Mao teaches, "For a cadre, experience is necessary. Failure is the mother of success. But it is also necessary to make use humbly of other people's experience. If one must count on his own experience in doing everything, he will obstinately cling to his own view without accepting others. This is exactly narrow empiricism."

One of the underlying reasons why I committed the error of empiricism in the past was that I put more faith in myself than in the masses and one-sidedly considered my own experience as absolutely correct. I had also no trust in the masses' creativeness and no respect for the mass experience. I even imposed my own narrow experience on the masses. In this way, I was divorced from the masses, from practice and thus from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Take a little time out to make a round among the masses to see what the masses are thinking and what they are doing and look for advanced experience in the process and have it popularized. This is an effective cure for the intractable disease of inclination toward the Right."

In compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, I joined the other leading comrades of the revolutionary committee of the administrative district in penetrating into the midst of basic levels to stay at fixed points over the past year and more. We took the masses as teachers and seriously summed up and popularized the experience in the firm implementation of Chairman Mao's various directives. This enabled Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line to be continuously implemented on a solid basis at basic levels.

"Fighting self" means fighting vigorously the half-baked revolutionary ideas in one's own mind. Whether it is a case of staying satisfied with perceptual knowledge or one of staying satisfied with individual experience, in the final analysis, it is a manifestation of lack of the spirit of continuing the revolution.

In the past, I thought that as one from a good family with profound proletarian feelings for Chairman Mao and one who had participated in the revolution for several decades without getting involved with much of a problem, I could be assured of my being on the right tack in following Chairman Mao. Due to such an idea of self-complacency, I did not take advice from above nor did I pay much attention to things from below. All I counted on in doing things was my previous experience. My fund of experience became more and more exhausted as I went on. My pace also slowed more and more as I followed Chairman Mao in making revolution.

A good family background combined with fervent love for Chairman Mao provides a favorable condition for the acceptance of Mao Tse-tung's thought and the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. But Mao Tse-tung's thought represents a revolutionary science. Only by studying hard can one master it. Just by relying on simple spontaneous proletarian feelings or experience, one can never master it. The protracted nature of line struggle in the Party is dictated by the protracted nature of class struggle. Without seriously studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a creative way, we cannot doggedly adhere to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line all the time on the way to revolution. What I did in the past for the revolution under the nurturing of the Party and the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was nothing to speak of. It was the last excuse for self-complacency.

I am determined to drop the burden of "past experience," be modest and prudent, guard against arrogance and rashness, devote energetic efforts to the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, be a little pupil of the masses and fight hard throughout my life in implementing and defending Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line!

* * *

MINING

Contingent of Pace-Setters in Metallurgical Construction

- An investigative report on the Metallurgical No. 518 Geological Team's effort in locating minerals by relying on Mao Tse-tung's thought

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 8, 1971)

In the vast area over the eastern slope of the Taihang Mountain was a bustling geological prospecting team--the Metallurgical No. 518 Geological Team. In compliance with Chairman Mao's great teachings, "Develop the mining industry" and "Break away from foreign conventions and follow our own road in industrial development," this geological team had energetically devoted themselves to geological prospecting.

After the great proletarian cultural revolution, the Metallurgical No. 518 Geological Team submitted to the State a total quantity of prospected iron deposits which was double the total verified in the nine years before the great cultural revolution. In 1970, this geological team verified a 100 percent more iron deposits than in 1969. This provided rich mineral resources for the development of the metellurgical, mining and iron and steel industries. People affectionately praised them as a contingent of pace-setters in metallurgical construction.

Provide More Mineral Resources for the Building of Mines

To develop the metallurgical industry, we must first develop mining. To develop mining, we must have an adequate supply of mineral resources. The revolutionary workers of the Metallurigcal No. 518 Geological Team all the time persisted in serving the production effort of metallurigcal, mining departments. They held that to look for more mineral resources for the development of metallurgical, mining and iron and steel industries is a need in the thorough implementation of the general line defined by Chairman Mao, "Go all out, aim high and achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results," and a need in carrying out on a solid basis Chairman Mao's great strategic guideline, "Be prepared against war and against natural disasters and do everything for the people." The metallurigcal geological workers must give their all to the accomplishment of such a glorious task.

In the area where the Metallurigcal No. 518 Geological Team operated, there was a small old mine that had been prospected for many years. Before liberation, imperialism had handled mining here in a rapacious manner, so that iron resources were seriously sabotaged. After liberation, this mine further suffered serious intervention from renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and came close to being closed down.

Upon arriving at this area, the Metallurgical No. 518 Geological Team lacked the thought of firmly serving the production and construction efforts of metallurgical and mining departments and were influenced by the foreign

convention that "where the negative magnetic pole is abnormal, mineral deposits, if available, must be of a poor quality, of limited quantities and of no value." For this reason, they hung around for several years in the neighborhood of this mine without devoting themselves to prospecting.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, they seriously studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing." They criticized and repudiated Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. They criticized the erroneous idea that "nothing much can be gained" or "nothing much can be done by gnawing at a bone." They also criticized such a subjectivist approach as making a hasty conclusion without doing painstaking and conscientious work in investigation and research. They felt as strongly the urgency of a matter affecting a mine and thought of the same thing that was a mine's concern. They were daring in practice and good at practice. At last, around this old mine they discovered a medium-sized rich iron mine. This brought the old mine back to life.

To locate more mineral resources for newly-built mines, this team carried out the walking-on-two-legs guideline of handling big, medium-sized and small mines simultaneously. They vigorously criticized the erroneous idea of "seeking the large to the exclusion of the small" in locating mineral deposits. They persisted in locating deposits around old mines and also prospecting mines in new areas on a large-scale and comprehensive basis. They not only looked for big mines but also prospected small ones. Therefore, in a short time, they not only verified mineral deposits in a large number of big mines but also discovered up to 100 medium-sized and small rich iron mines.

To serve better the production and construction efforts of metallurgical and mining departments, the Metallurigcal No. 518 Geological Team broke through the limits of departments and carried out socialist mass cooperation with the designing, construction and production departments. They took the initiative in soliciting the opinions of the designing department and provided the mining department with timely reports on the progress of prospecting. In making arrangements for prospecting work, they took into consideration the arrangements for production and construction and the relevant needs. With actual needs in mind, they compiled and wrote geological reports and joined the relevant departments in making a "three-in-one" examination of geological reports. On the basis of the fundamental verification of mineral deposits, they joined the designing and production departments in the simultaneous handling of prospecting, designing, construction and production, with a view to mutual coordination. The communist style of unity and coordination was developed. This accelerated considerably the pace of mine construction.

With a deep understanding acquired, the workers and technical personnel of this team said that only by putting Mao Tse-tung's thought in command and unswervingly serving the production and construction efforts of metallurgical and mining departments could we make a relatively great contribution to the State's socialist construction.

Apply Materialist Dialectics As a Guide in Locating Minerals

The area over the eastern slope of the Taihang Mountain was rich in mineral resources. But in the past, those bourgeois "specialists" in geology said that here the "mineral deposits are small and scattered and have no industrial value" and that "the iron ores are but an accidental concentration." Some even said off-hand, "Not a trace of iron ore has been found."

Were there really "no mineral resources" in this area? In the great leap forward in 1958, the revolutionary workers of the Metallurgical No. 518 Geological Team seriously studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "Do away with all fetishes and superstitions and emancipate the mind." They developed the revolutionary spirit of daring to think and act. They were determined to break away from foreign conventions and locate minerals in this area. They said, "Minerals are buried underground and are not there through the effort of specialists. Whether a mineral deposit exists can be known for sure only through practice!" In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Knowledge grows out of practice," they strode over to the area for a general inspection in an effort to find minerals. Inspired by the excellent situation of the great leap forward, they discovered at once five large-sized areas with mineral deposits and over 100 ore bodies and verified a large number of rich iron deposits. With fact, they shattered the idealist "theory of no mineral resources."

During the period of a temporary setback in our national economy, an evil trend of "no mineral resources" was again stirred up. Through fresh action, the revolutionary workers of the Metallurgical No. 518 Geological Team resisted this evil trend. They seriously summed up the valuable experience in the great leap forward. In a "forbidden area" upon which the verdict of "death" was pronounced by bourgeois "specialists" and "authorities" for its abnormally low magnetic force, they discovered a large-sized rich iron mine. Later, they again carried out further practice in another two areas. As a result, a mine was discovered in one of them while nothing was found in the other. After making a comprehensive analysis of the common characteristics of these few points and their respective peculiarities, they came to realize that mines with the same abnormally low nagnetic force varied with their different locations, each having its own different characteristics. By making use of such new knowledge, they found in succession two large-sized iron mines and many medium-sized and small ones. With this fact, they again declared bankruptcy on the "theory of no mineral resources."

The revolutionary workers of the Metallurgical No. 518 Geological Team made a continuous practice of shattering idealism and metaphysics. In remolding the objective world, they also remolded their own subjective world. A mountain known as Mountain Ku was in the past described by certain so-called "specialists" as "one with complicated geological formations, which is not well enclosed and not likely to produce ore."

The workers and technical personnel of the Metallurgical No. 518 Geological Team did not fall for such a line. In 1968, they staged an assault on Mountain Ku but their efforts came to nothing. In 1970, they studied once

again Chairman Mao's teaching, "In studying a problem one must avoid subjectivity, one-sidedness and superficiality." They made a serious analysis of the geological formation of Mountain Ku and held that the possibilities of mineral deposits were great. However, their initial drilling into the mountain brought no results. At this time, certain people favored a retreat. They held that "the chances are ninety-nine in one hundred that further digging will bring no ore."

The revolutionary committee of the team called a timely "three-in-one" analysis meeting of workers, cadres and technical personnel. It was unanimously held that with practice just in its initial stage, we could not "reach a conclusion at the first drilling." Only by carrying on our work could we find out about the real situation. As a result, with the second and third stages of drilling carried out, an ore layer, several tens of meters thick, was discovered. The gate to Mountain Ku was thrown open. Some comrades who originally favored a retreat said with feeling, "These several drillings were well aimed. They not only hit the veins but also knocked away the metaphysical thinking in our minds!" The workers and revolutionary technical personnel said elatedly, "The sight of ore in Mountain Ku is a victory for materialist dialectics!"

The Metallurgical No. 518 Geological Team was courageous in practice, good at practice and continuously helpful to the State. Such a fact was vivid proof that by persisting in Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking as a guide in locating minerals, we will find the road increasingly broad and open as we follow it.

Persist in Self-Reliance and Launch Vigorous Mass Movements

Chairman Mao teaches, "The mass movement is necessary in all work. Things won't go without the mass movement."

In 1958, under the brilliant illumination of the Party's general line for socialist construction, the revolutionary workers of the Metallurgical No. 518 Geological Team together with the broad revolutionary masses went up to mountains to look for mineral deposits. Very quickly they discovered in this area over 100 new ore points. This brought about an excellent situation of flourishing activities in the ore-locating effort. But renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents raved that the masses were "not reliable." Some bourgeois technical "authorities" also made the absurd claim that it was a "waste of effort" for the masses to report mineral deposits as they stopped at nothing in strangling the mass movement on the geological front.

In the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revolutionary workers of this team vigorously criticized the "theory that geological work is mysterious" and "the line of specialists." Another vigorous campaign for the masses to report mineral deposits was whipped up. In the process of making a universal check and locating mineral deposits, this team adopted the method of combining the location of mineral deposits by specialized groups with the mobilization of the masses to report mineral deposits. On the one hand, they energetically trained in the local hsien geological, surveying, drilling, drawing and other specialized personnel. On the other, they availed themselves of

the mass rally to conduct publicity about the matter of reporting mineral deposits and bring straight to the broad masses common sense in checking out and reporting mineral deposits.

After reaching a commune, an ore-locating group reported the finding of over 20 ore points in several days with the support of the local revolutionary committee and through arousing to action the local poor and lower-middle peasants.

To support socialist construction, a coal mine worker walked over 100 li to report on mineral deposits.

In the course of practice, the comrades of the Metallurgical No. 518 Geological Team came to understand deeply that the "masses are the real heroes." The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants knew their own locality inside out and could tell where stood every blade of grass, every tree, every hill and every rock. So long as we act in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, put faith in the masses, rely on them and mobilize them to report on mineral findings, we can surely achieve plentiful, fast, good and economical results in the development of geological work.

While mobilizing the masses to make a good job of geological work, this team paid attention to training worker-technical personnel in the course of practice. They also gave intellectuals re-education and gave full play to the role of technical personnel. This brought about a profound change over the features of the geological technical forces. In the process of drawing up geological prospecting plans, drawing designs, making arrangements for projects and launching technical innovations, they persisted in the leadership's acting in coordination with the masses and the practice of "three-in-one combination" with the workers taken as the main body. This gave full play to the activism of the worker masses and technical personnel.

In geological prospecting the Metallurgical No. 518 Geological Team acted in accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Rely on our own efforts" and "Fight amidst hardship." They launched a vigorous technical innovation movement. This gave an effective impetus to production. In early 1970, this team was confronted with such a contradiction as the scarcity of equipment and a large volume of work. Some individual members of the leadership put forward a list of equipment to be obtained from the higher authorities. The worker masses criticized this, saying, "To hold out a hand to the higher authorities runs counter to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line." The criticism of the masses deeply moved the leadership. With this problem in mind, they seriously studied Chairman Mao's works, and heightened their awareness. Later, they briefed the masses on current trends, let them know their own difficulties, assigned them duties, and mobilized everyone to think out ways and means. With their own hands, the workers set about solving the problem of equipment and everyone worked energetically on the innovation of machines and tools. As a result, the pace of ore-locating and prospecting was considerably accelerated. The ore-finding task for 1970 was accomplished in a very satisfactory manner.

Now, the revolutionary workers of this team are taking a further step forward in unfolding the mass movement for the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. They are seriously studying the advanced experience of the Kiangsi No. 909 Geological Team. They are determined to develop the spirit of continuous revolution and look for still more mineral resources and make a still greater contribution to the Party and the people in the fourth five-year plan for the development of the national economy!

(By a joint investigation group of Hantan Municipal Revolutionary Committee; Revolutionary Committee of North China Metallurgical Geological Prospecting Company; and Ministry of Metallurgical Industry.) (NCNA)

* * *

PRODUCTION BRIGADE

Carry Out Work According to Chairman Mao's Directives, Advance on Production in Depth and Breadth

- Ch'ench'iao production brigade makes revolution on four fen of land per capita, grows four crops of grain and one crop of green manure each year

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 8, 1971)

On the Ch'aochow-Shant'ou Plain of Kwangtung Province, there is an advanced unit which learns from Tachai, relies on its own effort and wages arduous struggle, makes revolution on the per-capita share of four fen of farmland and incessantly advances on production in depth and breadth--Ch'ench'iao production brigade, Fenghsi commune, Ch'ao-an hsien.

Last year, this production brigade fully utilized land, created new experiences in growing four crops of grain and one crop of green manure in one year, and reaped all-round bumper harvests for grain and economic crops: The total yield of paddy rice nearly doubled that of 1964; and the output of various economic crops such as sugar cane, peanuts, and jute also registered large-margin increases. They achieved the object of using a small piece of land to produce high yields and make a big contribution to the State.

Learning from Tachai, Continuing To Make Revolution and Forever Marching Forward

Ch'ench'iao production brigade has a population of over 5,800. It owns 2,500 mow of land, averaging four fen per capita. Before the liberation, this locality was extremely poor. After the liberation, the poor and lower-middle peasants of Ch'ench'iao, developing the heroic spirit of "Poverty gives rise to a desire for change, a desire for action, and a desire for revolution," and relying on their red hearts and hands, battled against nature, against the class enemy, and against erroneous ideas in their minds, and finally created a new situation.

In 1958, Ch'ench'iao village raised its grain yield to 1,000 catties per-mow from the former level of 700 catties, and became a grain-surplus unit from a grain-deficient village. In 1964, Chairman Mao issued the great call, "In agriculture, learn from Tachai," which the poor and lower-middle peasants learned quickly and followed closely. In 1965, they produced an average of over 1,500 catties of grain per-mow, delivered over 400,000 catties of commodity grain to the State, and retained several hundred thousand catties for collective grain reserve.

In order to transform the poor condition of Ch'ench'iao, the poor and lower-middle peasants here went to the hills 20 li away to open up barren land, reclaimed 9,000 mow of mountainous land for the growing of trees, fruits, cereals, and economic crops, realizing the all-round development of agricultural, forestry, livestock, sideline, and fishery production.

In January 1969, after the establishment of the revolutionary committee of Ch'ench'iao production brigade, the new leadership squad, cherishing boundless love and profound class affection for the great leader Chairman Mao, resolutely led the poor and lower-middle peasants in continuing the advance along the road pointed out by him. They issued battle calls to all commune members to "learn from Tachai, climb high peaks, and make new contributions to revolution." The poor and lower-middle peasants resolutely gave their support.

However, some people said: "The sea is deep but has its bottom. High mountains are lofty but have their peaks. The land of Ch'ench'iao is so small that we can hardly bring about changes even though we might have the ability to make the 72 changes made by the Holy Monkey Sun Wu-k'ung." Could Ch'ench'iao make "further changes"? This question provoked heated debates among the masses of commune members.

The production brigade revolutionary committee organized the masses of commune members to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's great teaching: "In the sphere of production struggle and scientific experiment, mankind will forever make ceaseless development and nature also will forever make ceaseless development. They never remain at the same level." They led everybody to review the course traversed by Ch'ench'iao, enabling all to profoundly realize that: Only by closely following the great leader Chairman Mao and carrying out undertakings according to Chairman Mao's directives could they score victory and march forward. Otherwise, they would fail in everything.

They held that the view of having reached the top and of not being able to make further changes was not in conformity with the view of historical materialism and was an idea of cowards and laggards. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants said: "We rely on people to sow the land and to increase the yield. If we emulate Tachai production brigade in persistently arming our heads with Mao Tse-tung's thought, we can also make greater contributions to the revolution, even though our land is small."

How should changes be made? People of different minds had different views. During their discussions to set the 1969 plan for sowing, some raised the idea that if they reduced the rice acreage so as to plant more sugar cane which could fetch a higher price, then Ch'ench'iao could make major changes.

The poor and lower-middle peasants resolutely objected to such a view, saying: "To sow grain or sugar cane, we must do things according to state plans. We should not neglect grain for the sake of earning more money." They criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash of "putting money in command," raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, made up their mind to broaden the road for production-increase and to produce more grain and agricultural sideline products. They displayed a revolutionary spirit of arduous struggle, filled up barren ravines and marshy land, increased the cultivated acreage, and changed a part of dry land into water fields, enabling the production brigade to expand its paddy rice sown acreage in 1969 by 320 mow. The planned sowing of other economic crops also exceeded the target set by the State.

However, under the circumstances of actively grasping grain production, some people showed a tendency of paying insufficient attention to multiple undertakings. The sugarcane grown on the mountains were not given careful management, and its yield failed to reach the planned target.

To cope with this situation, the production brigade revolutionary committee organized in time cadres and commune members to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's teaching of "taking grain as the key link, and making all-round development," enabling everybody to realize that agricultural, forestry, livestock, sideline, and fishery production was an integrated undertaking, and that the one-sided grasping of grain without developing multiple undertakings was not in conformity with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Once the idea was understood, energy became boundless. The cadres and the masses united their hearts and efforts to grasp vigorously grain production and at the same time developed multiple undertakings, finally achieved bumper harvests for both grain and economic crops.

Last year, the total yield of rice crops increased by 800,000 catties, a rise of over 30 percent. The total output of sugar cane on the mountains doubled that of 1969.

Daring To Climb Steep Cliffs and Scale Peaks, Opening a New Road for "Four-Grain and One-Manure"

On the Ch'aochow-Shant'ou Plain, historical records showed that the yield of early rice was always lower than late rice. In 1969, after the establishment of the Ch'ench'iao production brigade revolutionary committee, they decided to break this historical strait-jacket, raised the battle call to "let early rice surpass late rice," and organized the masses to make an overall investigation and analysis of early rice production in order to find ways for a higher yield.

Under the leadership of the production brigade revolutionary committee, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants studied the special characteristics affecting early rice--the short growth period and the change of climate from low temperature to high temperature--and made a series of changes in cultivation and management methods of early rice, creating conditions for the high-yield of early rice.

A good strain of seeds is an important guarantee for achieving high yield, and is also an important pivot for "letting early rice exceed late rice." In order to cultivate a high-yield strain of early rice seeds, Lu Ya-ch'ang, responsible person of the experimental farm of the production brigade, got together with commune members after the spring of 1969 to conduct experiments for the cultivation of seeds. As a result of their strenuous effort, they finally cultivated the first batch of good strain of early rice seeds of Ch'ench'iao.

In 1969, the early rice yield per mow in the production brigade averaged 720 catties, an increase of 30 catties over the late rice yield of that year. Last year, the early rice average also exceeded that of late rice.

Simultaneous with the effort to "let early rice exceed late rice," Ch'ench'iao production brigade courageously climbed another high peak. It was an experiment of a new farming system to grow four crops of grain and one crop of green manure in one year, opening up a new road for the development of agricultural production.

The "four-grain and one-manure" farming system is to grow one additional crop of intermediate rice and one crop of green manure on the original basis of growing two rice crops and one wheat crop in one year. As early as 1958, under the brilliant illumination of the three red banners, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants of Ch'ench'iao production brigade had already made experiments of the transplanting and growing of intermediate rice to find a road for high yield and higher yield. But as a result of the interference by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "emphasizing money and belittling grain" of the renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, the experiments on the intermediate rice crop were sabotaged.

In 1969, after the establishment of its revolutionary committee, the production brigade carried out Chairman Mao's policy of "taking grain as the key link, and making all-round development," renewed its plan for experimenting with the intermediate rice crop, and started experiments on intermediate rice at the experimental farm. In that year, members of the experimental farm conducted experiments on one mow of land. After arduous efforts, they overcame various difficulties, and finally grew one additional crop of intermediate rice on the original basis of two crops of rice and one crop of wheat, achieving 320 catties of yield per mow.

Together with the other three grain crops, this one mow of land yielded 2,273 catties in one year. At the same time, they also grew one crop of clover, producing over 1,000 catties.

The experiment of "four-grain and one-manure" was successful. When this method was popularized in the whole production brigade, there were various reactions. Some said: "To grow one extra grain crop to yield only 300-odd catties is 'not profitable'." A small handful of class enemies also made moves to clandestinely carry out sabotage and trouble-making.

The production brigade revolutionary committee realized that the experiment and popularization of the new farming system of "four-grain and one-manure" was not only a revolution of production system but also a fierce class struggle, and a profound revolution of political ideology. To grasp revolution well, they must take action like that of Tachai production brigade, to vigorously educate people and reform people with Mao Tse-tung's thought, and to sharply grasp class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. The production brigade revolutionary committee organized the masses to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's teachings concerning class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. This cleared up their views, and they ferreted out the class enemies who had clandestinely carried out trouble-making activities, further raising their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

On this basis, the production brigade revolutionary committee also aroused the masses to use the poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai as examples to conscientiously locate gaps, to discard the thinking of cowards and laggards who feared hardship and fatigue, and to establish the revolutionary spirit of daring to make adventure and to create, thereby strengthening their confidence and determination to popularize the system of "four-grain and one-manure."

Last year, all the 21 production teams in the production brigade grew intermediate rice on a total of 57 mow, producing 327 catties of rice per mow in average. The success in the popularization of the new system of "four-grain and one-manure" made the commune members of Ch'ench'iao production brigade to further realize the need to learn from Tachai in agriculture. They said with deep understanding: "To carry out undertakings according to Mao Tse-tung's thought resulted in changes in people, changes in land, and changes in yields. There is no end for us to scale the high peak of production."

Red Heart and Skillful Hands Cover the Land with Greenery, Intercropping Results in Further Improvement

The poor and lower-middle peasants of Ch'ench'iao production brigade have for a long time acquired experiences in alternate planting and intercropping. The fields here are never left empty all the year round. In the rice fields, they also plant in alternate rows potatoes, jute, and green manure. In the peanut farms, they grow corn and miscellaneous beans at the same time. Between rows of sugar cane in the fields, they grow melons and beans. On the edges of potato plots, they grow vegetables. Crops of different varieties and different heights simultaneously and harmoniously grow on the same plot of land, utilizing different space and time to grow, flourish, blossom, and bear fruit. Seeing these beautiful crops on the small plots of land of Ch'ench'iao, many visitors from other places all praise their clever minds, skillful hands, and high wisdom.

As a result of the praise, some people had a self-complacent feeling of "not far from being perfect." Therefore, the alternate planting and interlocking planting of crops remained on the same level during a previous period of several years. After the establishment of its revolutionary committee, the production brigade used Chairman Mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and arm the heads of the broad masses, destroyed the viewpoint of "not far from being perfect," overcame the conservative viewpoint of maintaining old conventions, and raised their consciousness of making a good job in the alternate planting and interlocking planting for the cause of the revolution. They used the viewpoint of "one dividing into two," summed up achievements, located gaps, and made further development and elevation of the work of alternate planting and interlocking planting of crops.

In the past, Ch'ench'iao production brigade concentrated their alternate planting and interlocking planting on the growing of economic crops. During the past two years, most of the original economic crops have been moved to the mountains, and the emptied farmland on the plain is now basically sown to paddy rice. Thus, the one set of old experience in alternate planting is no longer suitable to meet the new situation of production development.

To tackle this problem, they conducted repeatedly various experiments and created methods to make alternate and interlocking planting of jute, sugar cane, wheat, and green manure on the paddy fields, and to grow rice, potatoes, and corn crops on the land for economic crops. They also carried out the alternate and interlocking planting of various grain crops such as winter-sown wheat, potatoes, soybean, and broad bean.

Last year, Ch'ench'iao production brigade carried out alternate planting and interlocking planting of crops on both water fields and dry land, on both plains and mountains. They had 21 different ways of alternate planting and interlocking planting. Several dozen grain crops and other crops were used in alternate planting and interlocking planting. The index of multiple planting in the whole production brigade was greatly raised, using one mow of land to grow crops of three or four mow of acreage. By using the method of alternate planting and interlocking planting, the grain yield per mow was increased by 200 catties. The broad poor and lower-middle peasants said with excitement: "To cultivate the farm for the revolution, you can tap the endless potential of the land. The further elevation of the consciousness of the struggle between lines will further increase the consciousness of continuing to make revolution and further increase production."

* * *

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Local Industry in South China Region Serves Agriculture

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Feb. 14, 1971)

Local industry in the chaoching administrative region of kwangtung province in south china is serving agriculture by mechanizing it.

In the past year and more, the region has set up 1,200 small plants, workshops and service stations to serve agriculture. By increasing the items from a dozen to more than 100, the county now supplies itself with most of the machines for ploughing, pumping, harvesting, plant protection, transportation and processing farm produce, as well as turning out chemical fertilizer and insecticides. this has spurred farm output. grain yield last year topped 7.5 tons per hectare.

This mountainous area had very little industry before the great proletarian cultural revolution because of the influence of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. during the cultural revolution, the administrative regional revolutionary committee organized leading members of local industrial departments to study chairman mao's teachings on the need for industry to support agriculture. they came to understand that local industry's bright prospects depended on its adhering to chairman mao's revolutionary line and orientation of serving agriculture.

Led by the revolutionary committees, some departments sent investigation groups to the countryside. the groups joined the poor and lower-middle peasants in studying chairman mao's great teaching "the fundamental way out for agriculture lies in mechanization". they solicited the peasants' opinions on what their plants made, so as to improve quality and increase variety. an investigation group from an agricultural machinery plant in kuangning county spent five months making a survey of the water sources in the county's 250 production brigades and teams. the findings served as a basis for making 28 kinds of water turbines. the agricultural machinery departments in loting county turned out a large number of pumps, turbines, small generators, paddled threshers and small combine harvesters.

When lack of funds, raw material and equipment created problems in increasing production, the revolutionary committees at various levels organized the workers and cadres to study chairman mao's great teaching on self-reliance and hard struggle. this strengthened their determination to overcome difficulties. kuangning county needed 1,250-kilowatt turbine generating equipment last year. the workers of the county, who had made only small farm machinery and tools, produced this complicated machine with available equipment and limited data.

MEDICINE

PLA Medical Worker Relies on Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking in Cranial Surgery

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 14, 1971)

tuan kuo-sheng, head of the neurosurgical department of the central hospital of the chinese people's liberation army, recently described his experience in applying chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking in delicate cranial surgery. he has worked in this field for more than 20 years. excerpts from the article follow:

first fight "self-interest"

there is often a sharp struggle between the two world outlooks in my mind when treating a patient in critical condition.

a young woman suffered from extensive hypertrophy of the cranium. bourgeois authorities arbitrarily described the case as incurable. later she came to our hospital and a medical examination showed that the hypertrophic bone was pressing on the optic nerve and vision was failing in the left eye. the upper wall of the optic canal would have to be removed to save her sight. the optic nerve is delicate and if damaged does not regenerate. we held several consultations and foresaw great difficulties. i thought it might be better to wait until the loss of vision was further advanced. then, if the operation failed, the patient would not be so disappointed.

chairman mao teaches: "this question of 'for whom?' is fundamental; it is a question of principle." i began to realize that i was thinking of my personal interest to the neglect of the patient's. this showed my lack of proletarian feelings and the continuing pernicious influence on my thinking of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. of course a doctor must have medical competence but it is more important to have a good ideology. in order to operate on a patient he should first extirpate his self-interest and develop a proletarian world outlook. this is the only way he can serve the people. i firmly set aside my personal considerations and worked out the details of the operation with other comrades.

the upper wall of the hypertrophic optic canal had become almost as thick as a broad bean. after operating more than an hour, we still had not opened the bone. i encouraged myself to keep on in the spirit described in chairman mao's article "the foolish old man who removed the mountains". but each time i scraped off only a small amount of bone. the optic nerve was completely released one hour later after over 2,000 scrapings. the operation took eight hours. this so-called incurable disorder was treated and the patient recovered full vision.

this taught me much. since then i have paid constant attention to remoulding my world outlook and made hard efforts to learn from army commanders and fighters and the workers and peasants. my feelings for the patients have changed and i suffer along with the ailing class brothers who are our patients. this heightens my initiative in trying to help them.

a short time ago we had as a patient a fighter with an intramedullary tumour that ran from the lower cervical cord to the lower thoracic cord. the patient was listless and had difficulty in breathing. more than one year previously he had been operated on but it was then considered impossible to remove the tumour. when he came to our hospital, we were all determined to do our best to save this class brother. we knew that the possibility of removing the tumour completely was slight. but we were confident that if we followed chairman mao's teaching and served the people whole-heartedly, we could turn the smallest hope into reality. we decided to operate.

on opening, we found serious adhesions. the tumour was pressing on the spinal cord which had become very thin. the operation involved great difficulties. we recited the quotation from chairman mao "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory" and tried to dissect the tumour. after seven hours, a little over half the tumour had been dissected. our hands were numb and our backs ached. but one careless move in perhaps the 10,000 we had to make would cripple the patient permanently. with loyalty to chairman mao and profound feelings for the class brother we kept on with firm determination. it took 12 hours of intense effort to remove the tumour which was more than 20 centimetres long and save the patient.

overcome one-sidedness

several years ago, before performing an operation for dislocation of the first cervical vertebrate, i was very confident because of our detailed discussions and operation plan. but something happened and the operation failed.

i kept asking myself why we had misjudged. i studied over and over chairman mao's teaching: "it is necessary to anticipate different possibilities and to take into consideration what is good and bad, favourable and unfavourable, feasible and unfeasible in any situation." this helped me understand that the failure was due mainly to one-sidedness and subjectivity. i had seen only the successful aspect and neglected possible complications. i did not integrate despising all difficulties strategically with taking them seriously tactically. i drew the lesson that a medical practitioner, in performing operations or giving treatment, should fight against his subjectivity and metaphysical ideas and combine revolutionary daring with a calm, scientific approach. only in this way can he know and transform the objective world well.

from that time on, i have taken every operation, whether i am familiar with it or not, as a new one. before any operation, difficult or easy, i make a careful study of the case and analyze the contradictions so as to find out the main contradiction and the key problem, while paying due attention to all secondary contradictions.

we had a woman patient last year who suffered from dumb-bell shaped neurofibroma. part of the tumour was in the spinal canal and the rest in the thorax. she had had two operations in other hospitals which removed only the tumour in the spinal canal. the thoracic tumour later extended into the spinal canal again. after analysing the case, we concluded that the failure of the previous two operations to cure the patient resulted from over-specialization in work, which the renegade liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in medical and health work advocated.

the neurosurgery and thoracic surgery departments of our hospital held several consultations to map out a plan for the operation. consideration was given to problems that might arise during the operation, particularly to danger of paralysis in removing the spinal tumour and heavy hemorrhage from dissecting the thoracic tumour. preventive measures were taken related to the main causes of death. the operation lasted about nine hours. with the concerted and persevering efforts of surgeons from both departments and very careful operative procedures, spinal cord was not damaged and the big vessels in the chest were not injured; so both dangers were averted. the operation was successful.

approach difficult, critical cases in light of "one divides into two"

clinical practice often presents us with difficult and critical cases that test medical workers to the limit.

a woman patient had a tumour in the upper part of the cervical cord which controls breathing. any damage to it can be fatal. chinese and foreign bourgeois academic authorities regard it as a "forbidden zone". the patient had gone to many hospitals and bourgeois authorities dared not take the risks involved.

filled with profound proletarian feelings, we admitted the patient and decided to do our best to save her life.

we studied chairman mao's teachings "without facility, there would be no difficulty; without difficulty, there would be no facility" and "we must recognize difficulties, analyse them and combat them." we came to understand that both difficulty and facility can be transformed into each other. provided we rely on invincible mao tsetung thought to analyse difficulties, work boldly, grasp the laws governing the case and devise proper methods, we can overcome every difficulty to save the patient.

we aroused the masses to discuss the matter, ranging from the incision to every problem that might arise. finally we worked out a plan which should prevent the slightest damage to the cervical cord.

in the course of dissection, the body of the tumour which had already been free suddenly broke off from the upper part which had not yet been dissected, and the patient stopped breathing. thanks to our preparations, we were able to revive her quickly.

we had to decide whether to go on and remove the rest. if we stopped at the point, the operation time would be shortened and no further danger risked. but the remaining part of the tumour meant hidden trouble for the patient. if we continued, the tumour might be gone once and for all. but, if anything went wrong, respiration might stop again and the patient die.

we carefully analysed the respiratory failure and found that it was due to concussion of the brain stem during the operation and not damage to the cervical cord. if we worked carefully, we could remove the rest of the tumour without endangering the patient. the operation continued.

after six hours, the whole tumour was removed. we had successfully entered a "forbidden" cranial area.

the patient regained her health quickly and said with deep feeling: "it is chairman mao who gave me a second life. i'll act on his teachings all my life exclamation"

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Premier Chou En-lai Meets and Fetes Samdech and Madame Sihanouk and Prime Minister and Madame Penn Nouth

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 14, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, today met and feted samdech norodom sihanouk, cambodian head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame norodom sihanouk; samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth; as well as ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia and other distinguished cambodian guests.

the meeting and banquet proceeded in a very cordial and friendly atmosphere.

premier chou en-lai warmly congratulated samdech norodom sihanouk on the satisfactory conclusion of his friendly visit to the democratic republic of viet nam and his successful meeting with prince souphanouvong, chairman of the laotian patriotic front; and warmly congratulated the three peoples of indochina on the great victories they had scored in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation by uniting together and supporting each other. samdech norodom sihanouk talked about the excellent situation in the cambodian people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. he expressed the conviction that the cambodian people and other indochinese peoples would finally defeat u.s. imperialism and its running dogs.

attending the meeting and banquet were li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china, and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia and other cambodian guests attended the meeting and banquet. they are sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs; chau seng, minister charged with special missions; chan youran, minister of popular education and youth; thiounn mumm, minister of economy and finance; general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament, and madame duong sam ol; chea san, minister of justice and judicial reforms; keat chhon, minister delegate to the prime minister, and madame keat chhon; thiounn prasith, minister in charge of the coordination of the efforts of struggle for national liberation; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; van piny, second vice-minister of foreign affairs, and madame van piny; and ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china.

present were also personnel of the chinese departments concerned including han nien-lung, lin chia-mei, yu li-chun, tsao ke-chiang, han hsu, kang mao-chao, wang chen, yang ling, chi tsung-hua and hsieh yueh-o.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Back from Guinea

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 13, 1971)

the chinese government trade delegation led by chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, returned here by air this evening after paying a friendly visit to guinea.

present at the airport to meet the delegation were leading members of the chinese departments concerned including lin hai-yun, chung yu-yi, ho ying, wang ming-chun and tu yung-hsi.

a diplomatic official of the guinean embassy in peking was also present.

CHINA AND INDOCHINA

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: All-Out Support to Peoples of Three Countries in Indochina in War Against US Aggression and for National Salvation

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 14, 1971)

the "people's daily" carried an editorial today entitled "all-out support to the peoples of the three countries in indochina in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation". full text of the editorial reads:

on february 12, the government of the people's republic of china issued a statement expressing the most resolute support to the joint statements issued by head of state of cambodia samdech norodom sihanouk with president of the democratic republic of viet nam ton duc thang and with chairman of the lao patriotic front prince souphanouvong separately on february 8 and 9. this statement of the government of our country expresses the iron will and firm resolve of the 700 million chinese people to extend all-out support to the peoples of the three countries in indochina in carrying the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation through to the end.

inspired and guided by the militant banner of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples, the peoples of viet nam, cambodia and laos, harbouring deep hatred for the common enemy and fighting shoulder to shoulder, have scored great victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and brought about through their fighting an excellent revolutionary situation. faced with the massive invasion by u.s.-puppet troops now, the patriotic lao armed forces and people have risen in resistance in response to the militant call of the lao patriotic front. (boldface begins) our defence was strong as a wall already, now did our wills unite like a fortress. (boldface ends) the people of laos and indochina as a whole will surely deal heavier blows at the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys who are frenziedly expanding the war.

our great leader chairman mao has pointed out: (boldface begins) "retrogression eventually produces the reverse of what its promoters intend. there is no exception to this rule either in modern or in ancient times, in china or elsewhere." (boldface ends) u.s. imperialism is the most reactionary and decadent force in our time, which always goes against the current in a vain attempt to turn back the wheel of history. overestimating its own strength and under-estimating the strength of the people, u.s. imperialism unleashes aggression and embarks frenziedly on adventures everywhere. therefore, it cannot avoid making mistakes and will continue to do so till its doom.

the nixon administration instigated the counter-revolutionary coup d'etat by the lon nol clique and then directly sent its troops to invade cambodia in an attempt to turn that country into its colony. the contrary is the case that the aggressors are bogged down still deeper in the quagmire of indochina. by "escalating" the war in laos this time, u.s. imperialism has originally wanted to find a way out by expanding the war so as to extricate itself from its predicament in indochina. but this act of u.s. imperialism can only tighten the noose around its neck.

u.s. imperialism thought that it could wilfully "escalate" the war of aggression in indochina time and again and do as it like. this is sheerly wishful thinking. since u.s. imperialism has spread the flames of war to the whole of indochina, it cannot decide on how the war may be conducted. the people of the three indochinese countries will fight in a way favourable to the wiping out of the enemy. gone forever are the days when the u.s. aggressors could ride roughshod at will and with impunity.

u.s. imperialism is baring its fangs and showing its claws and looks formidable but in reality it is outwardly strong but inwardly weak and very feeble. the invasion of cambodia by u.s. imperialism in april last year was flagrantly ordered by nixon coming out himself; while the current invasion of laos was launched in the name of the running dog nguyen van thieu who came out with a "message" in an attempt to cover up the ferocious features of the nixon administration as an arch-criminal. this case itself reflects in full the guilty conscience of u.s. imperialism which is afraid of the just condemnation by the people of the world and the american people. no matter what means the nixon government may resort to in camouflaging its crimes of aggression, it cannot escape the indignant condemnation by all the people of the world.

while u.s. imperialism is carrying out the "escalation" of the aggressive war in a big way, the nixon government purposely spread the word that its "action" in laos does not "pose a threat" to china. the chinese people scoff at this "explanation" by the nixon government exclaration china and laos are the next-door neighbours linked by the same mountains and rivers and as close to one another as lips to teeth. the new war venture of u.s. imperialism in laos definitely poses a grave threat to china. the chinese people will never allow u.s. imperialism to expand at will the war in laos and the whole of indochina. the chinese people will do their utmost and adopt all effective measures to extend powerful support to the people of the three indochinese countries till complete victory is achieved in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

Half a Million Peking Armymen, Civilians Demonstrate Support for Government Statement and Indochinese People's War Against US Aggression

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 14, 1971)

half a million armymen and civilians in the chinese carital today demonstrated their firm support for the february 12 solemn statement of the chinese government and their all-out support for the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

the three peoples of indochina have won great victory in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and the revolutionary situation is developing rapidly. to extricate itself from its defeat, the nixon government has recently flagrantly dispatched large numbers of u.s. and puppet troops to frantically attack the southern areas of laos. at the same time, it has carried out a large-scale invasion of the eastern areas of cambodia and is plotting to attack the democratic republic of viet nam by surprise. u.s. imperialism has been frenziedly pushing ahead the criminal plan for expanding its war of aggression against indochina. at this juncture, cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk issued joint statements with president of the democratic republic of viet nam ton duc thang and with chairman of the lao patriotic front prince souphanouvong on february 8 and 9 respectively. they pledged to unite closely, support each other and fight to the end to completely defeat the u.s. aggressors. the chinese government issued a statement on february 12 expressing full support of the solemn stand of the statements of the three countries of indochina.

today peking workers, peasants, soldiers and other revolutionary people militantly demonstrated in the streets. they pledged to provide, together with the rest of the chinese people, a powerful backing for the three peoples of indochina, resolutely fulfil their proletarian internationalist duties as befitting the great rear area, and give all-out support and assistance to the fraternal laotian, vietnamese and cambodian people in defeating the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs.

angry shouts of "down with u.s. imperialism" resounded throughout tienanmen square, the main streets in the city proper and the suburban towns from morning till evening. among the demonstrators were workers just off the night shift, people's commune members and militant commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army. holding high placards and singing fighting songs, they repeatedly shouted: "we firmly support the february 12 statement of our government exclamation" "we firmly oppose the aggression against laos by u.s. imperialism and its lackeys exclamation" "we firmly support the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the laotian people are sure to win exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the vietnamese people are sure to win exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the cambodian people are sure to win exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the people of the world are sure to win exclamation" "long live the communist party of china exclamation" and "long live our great leader chairman mao exclamation"

the workers warmly congratulated the three peoples of indochina on their brilliant victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. they expressed their determination to follow chairman mao's great teaching "the just struggles of the peoples of various countries in the world support each other", display the proletarian internationalist spirit and "firmly unite, fight and win victory together with the peoples of laos, viet nam and cambodia.

miners under the peking mining administration travelled 30 kilometres to take part in the demonstration at tienanmen square. they said that u.s. imperialism had been badly battered by the people of the three indochinese countries. like a cornered dog jumping over a wall, u.s. imperialism recently expanded its war of aggression in an attempt to extricate itself from its defeat in indochina. this act of aggression by u.s. imperialism would only tighten the noose round its neck.

workers of the peking railway sub-bureau have over the past few days held meetings to condemn u.s. imperialism for its fresh crimes in expanding its war of aggression against indochina. today they demonstrated at tienanmen square. crew members of the "mao tsetung" locomotive said: "we are railway workers armed with mao tsetung thought. we pledge full support for the statement of our government. we will support and assist the people of the three indochinese countries by deeds of grasping revolution and promoting production. we will fight together with them to defeat u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs exclamation"

meetings and demonstrations were also held today by the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members on the outskirts of peking. the poor and lower-middle peasants of the china-viet nam friendship people's commune said that the new military adventure by u.s. imperialism constituted a serious threat to china. "we will absolutely not allow u.s. imperialism to act recklessly. we will deepen the mass movement to learn from tachai and grow more grain and cotton to support and assist the fraternal people of the three indochinese countries in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation," they declared.

the militiamen of chiaochuanghu in shunyi county won the title of the "first fortress of the people" by dealing heavy blows at the japanese invaders through tunnel warfare during the war of resistance against japanese aggression. they told a meeting that u.s. imperialism invariably overestimated its strength and underestimated the strength of the people. it committed aggression everywhere and backed up the reactionary forces to suppress the revolutionary people. it had done all sorts of evil. "like all aggressors in history, u.s. imperialism will not escape its inevitable doom however desperately it struggles," the militiamen added.

commanders and fighters of the general departments and various services and arms of the chinese people's liberation army joined today's demonstration in high spirits. commanders and fighters of the fifth company of a unit under the peking garrison who stand sentry at the tienanmen gate, said: "the people of the three countries of indochina are fighting splendidly. we'll learn their heroism of defying brute force, fearing no sacrifice and daring to struggle and to win. we'll carry forward the spirit of proletarian internationalism and provide a powerful backing for them."

this afternoon, experts and students from more than 20 countries including viet nam, thailand, malaya, albania, the united states, japan and tanzania, joined the revolutionary masses in the demonstration in peking. they repeatedly shouted in different languages: "down with u.s. imperialism exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the laotian people are sure to win exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the vietnamese people are sure to win exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the cambodian people are sure to win exclamation"

Armymen and Civilians in Nanning, Nanking and Shenyang Demonstrate Firm Support for Chinese Government Statement and to People of Indochina

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 14, 1971)

hundreds of thousands of armymen and civilians held powerful demonstrations in nanning, south china, nanking, east china, and shenyang in the northeast today, resolutely supporting the chinese government's february 12 statement and angrily condemning u.s. imperialism and its running dogs for their towering crimes of invading laos and further intensifying and expanding their war of aggression in indochina. the demonstrators declared: the chinese people will never allow u.s. imperialism to do as it pleases in indochina. we will go all out to support the fraternal people of laos, viet nam and cambodia in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory exclamation

200,000 armymen and civilians in nanning, capital of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, demonstrated in the rain. marching in the van were liu chung-kuei, vice-chairman of the regional revolutionary committee and political commissar of the kwangsi regional command of the chinese people's liberation army; leading members of the regional revolutionary committee, the p.l.a. regional command, the p.l.a. units stationed in nanning and the nanning municipal revolutionary committee, and le quang khan, consul-general of the democratic republic of viet nam in nanning, and other members of the consulate-general and laotian friends in the city. vietnamese trainees in nanning also took part in the demonstration. together with the revolutionary masses, they shouted: "down with u.s. imperialism exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

indignant, the workers, poor and lower-middle peasants, red guards, p.l.a. commanders and fighters and militiamen taking part in the demonstration strongly condemned u.s. imperialism for expanding the war of aggression against indochina. they said: china and the three countries of indochina are neighbours as closely related as lips to teeth and the people of our four countries are brothers. we absolutely will not stand looking on when large numbers of u.s. and puppet troops dispatched by u.s. imperialism are invading laos. we will take all effective measures to give all-out support and assistance to the struggle of the three peoples of indochina. we will forever unite with them, and together we will

fight and win. the commanders and fighters of a p.l.a. air force unit in kwangsi which shot down or damaged more than 20 u.s.-chiang planes in defending the air space of the socialist motherland, said: the three peoples of indochina fighting shoulder to shoulder have dealt telling blows to u.s. imperialism and its running dogs. the situation there is excellent. facts eloquently prove that "a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big." so far as the three peoples of indochina remain united and persevere in a protracted war of resistance, they will certainly defeat the u.s. aggressors and win complete victory exclamation

nanking today resounded with the slogans "we firmly support the february 12 statement of our government exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the laotian people are sure to win exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the vietnamese people are sure to win exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the cambodian people are sure to win exclamation". from early in the morning, 200,000 revolutionary people, p.l.a. commanders and fighters and armed militiamen held demonstrations and meetings, indignantly condemning u.s. imperialism which is aggressive by nature.

ku ah-tao, activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, said: the statement of our government is exactly after the hearts of us poor and lower-middle peasants. we firmly support it exclamation the expansion of the war of aggression by u.s. imperialism only shows that it is in the throes of its death-ced struggle. we will assiduously study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way and grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war so as to give all-out support to the three peoples of indochina to fight to the end exclamation hu pao-ling, a diver who had taken part in building the nanking yangtze river bridge, said: we bridge builders are determined to build more and better bridges in the interest of the revolution to ensure the smooth running of the socialist train in all parts of our motherland and render still better support to the vietnamese, laotian and cambodian peoples in the war of resistance against u.s. imperialism and for national salvation. the commanders and fighters of "linfen brigade", a famous heroic fighting unit of the p.l.a. nanking units, said: the three peoples of indochina have set a brilliant example for the people of the world in their united struggle against imperialism. we should learn from them and salute them exclamation the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army pledge to provide a powerful backing for the three peoples of indochina.

in shenyang, more than 300,000 armymen and civilians demonstrated in the biting cold today, shouting: "down with u.s. imperialism exclamation" and "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

li su-wen, activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and vice-chairman of the shenyang municipal revolutionary committee, took part in the demonstration. she said: "u.s. imperialism is frantically expanding its war of aggression. it looks ferocious but is in reality a paper tiger. 'make trouble, fail, make trouble again, fail again ... till their doom'. the nixon government will never go against this logic.. no matter how desperately it struggles, u.s. imperialism cannot escape its inevitable and complete destruction."

chang yuan-sheng, a worker of the shenyang hsinkuang machinery plant, said: "the statement of our government is a serious warning to u.s. imperialism and its running dogs. we shenyang workers firmly support the statement. we will follow our great leader chairman mao's teachings, display the proletarian internationalist spirit and give all-out support to the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. we will do this by concrete actions in stepping up the socialist revolution and socialist construction."

chao hsing-yuan, national combat hero and deputy commander of a unit of the p.l.a. shenyang units, and li shu-hai, former commander of the red ninth company, a model unit in the study of chairman mao's works, also expressed firm support for the government statement. they pledged to abide by the great leader chairman mao's teaching "heighten our vigilance, defend the motherland" and, together with the people throughout china, provide a powerful backing for the people of indochina.

vietnamese students and trainees in shenyang took part in the demonstration.

Half a Million Armymen, Civilians in Shanghai Demonstrate All-Out Support for Indochinese People's War against US Aggression and for National Salvation

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Feb. 15, 1971)

shanghai, noted for its glorious anti-imperialist traditions, today saw half a million armymen and civilians demonstrating in the streets, voicing full support for the february 12 solemn statement of the chinese government and strongly condemning u.s. imperialism and its lackeys for their towering crimes of invading laos and expanding the war of aggression against indochina. the demonstrators pledged to follow the great leader chairman mao's instructions, fulfil the proletarian internationalist duties as befitting the great rear area, and take every effective measure to give all-out support to the three peoples of indochina in their just struggle to resist u.s. imperialist aggression till complete victory.

shanghai workers, peasants, soldiers and other revolutionary people sang fighting songs as they marched in big strides, carrying placards inscribed "we firmly support the february 12 statement of our government exclamation" "we firmly oppose the aggression against laos by u.s. imperialism and its lackeys exclamation" the demonstrators shouted: "down with u.s. imperialism exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the people of the world are sure to win exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

armymen and civilians in the city have held meetings in the past few days, warmly praising the people of laos, viet nam and cambodia for their heroism and unity in the protracted war of resistance and for their brilliant victories. they pointed out that the desperate struggle put up by u.s. imperialism would only serve to accelerate its doom.

"make trouble, fail, make trouble again, fail again... till their doom"; the nixon government would never go against this logic.

among the demonstrators was textile worker yang fu-chen, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee. she has been to heroic viet nam for a visit. there she witnessed how the vietnamese armymen and civilians, holding aloft the banner of "firm resolve to fight and win", inflicted heavy defeats on u.s. imperialism and won resounding victories. she drew tremendous inspiration and education from this. she said: "the three peoples of indochina have set a brilliant example for the people of the whole world in their united struggle against imperialism. we chinese workers are proud to have such heroic comrades-in-arms. we'll learn from them and salute them. we shanghai workers are resolved to redouble our efforts in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, carry forward the spirit of proletarian internationalism, press ahead to win still greater successes in revolution and production following on last year's overfulfilment of the national economic plan, and provide a powerful backing for the three peoples of indochina."

model worker liu chin-tang, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the shanghai boiler plant, made contributions in manufacturing china's first 125,000 kilowatt steam turbo-generating set with inner water-cooled stator and rotor. he said: "united as one and persevering in struggle, the three peoples of indochina have become more valiant and stronger through fighting. this once again bears out our great leader chairman mao's thesis that 'a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big.' we must learn from the fighting spirit of the three peoples of indochina and fulfil our proletarian internationalist duties of the great rear area to the front of the anti-u.s. imperialist struggle by grasping revolution, promoting production and other work and preparedness against war and making new achievements in the socialist revolution and socialist construction. we are convinced that victory belongs to the heroic peoples in indochina."

imbued with proletarian internationalism, shanghai dockers staged a mighty demonstration on both banks of the whangpoo river. the dockers of the second work area of the shanghai harbour administration were assigned the glorious task of loading some material destined for viet nam the very day the chinese government issued the solemn statement. they studied the statement on the docks, and were determined to support the vietnamese people's struggle by deeds. braving a downpour, they fulfilled the task at top speed and with the best quality. today, they demonstrated in high spirits. they said that they would have the whole world in mind while working by the whangpoo river, vigorously grasp revolution and promote production, and support the three peoples of indochina in defeating the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members on shanghai's outskirts also held demonstrations. they pledged to respond to the great leader chairman mao's great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai", bring into play the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, win still better harvests and support the three peoples of indochina in carrying their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation through to the end. militiamen in the wusung people's commune of paoshan county said: "the vietnamese, cambodian and laotian people are fearless heroes. harbouring hatred for the common enemies, they fight shoulder to shoulder and have performed outstanding feats in their great war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. we'll learn from

them their revolutionary spirit of daring to fight and to win. we'll resolutely carry out chairman mao's great strategic principles 'heighten our vigilance, defend the motherland' and 'be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people.' with hoe in one hand and rifle in the other, we'll get prepared against any war of aggression and give all-out support to the three peoples of indochina."

commanders and fighters of the three services of the chinese people's liberation army in shanghai demonstrated militantly in the streets. wang li-ho, leading member of a shanghai garrison unit who was honoured with the title "east china combat hero, second class" during the war of liberation, and chiang tao-ping, deputy commander of an air force unit stationed in shanghai who won the title of air force combat hero, second class, said that u.s. imperialism looked like a monster, but it was actually a paper tiger. the iron fists of the people of the three indochinese countries shattered u.s. imperialism to pieces. the more the nixon government "escalated" its war, the faster it headed for complete ruin. "armed with mao tsetung thought, the chinese people's liberation army is determined to give all-out support to the three indochinese peoples in defeating the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs," they stated.

vietnamese, cambodian, korean, albanian and ceylonese friends in shanghai also took part in the demonstration. they shouted repeatedly: "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the laotian people are sure to win exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the vietnamese people are sure to win exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the cambodian people are sure to win exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

Armymen and Civilians in Kunming, Wuhan, Sian Demonstrate Against US Imperialism for Expanding War of Aggression in Indochina

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 15, 1971)

hundreds of thousands of people in kunming, wuhan and sian demonstrated today, strongly condemning u.s. imperialism for its towering crimes of sending large numbers of u.s.-puppet troops to invade laos and expanding the war of aggression against indochina. the people from all walks of life and commanders and fighters of the people's liberation army demonstrating shouted: "we firmly support the february 12 statement of our government exclamation" "we firmly support the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" they pointed out: the new military adventure by u.s. imperialism is also a grave menace to china. the chinese people will absolutely not be indifferent to it. we are determined to fulfil the proletarian internationalist duties and go all out to support the three peoples of indochina in their war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory.

in kunming, 300,000 armymen and civilians held a mammoth demonstration today. chen kang, vice-chairman of the yunnan provincial revolutionary committee and leading member of the p.l.a. kunming units, and leading members of the yunnan provincial and kunming municipal revolutionary committees took part in the demonstration. with placards in hand, the demonstrators repeatedly shouted: "down with u.s. imperialism exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

hsu hsueh-hui, vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee, said: yunnan province is linked with indochina by mountains and rivers. the people of all nationalities in our province and the three peoples of indochina are brothers. we will absolutely not look on with folded arms when u.s. imperialism is expanding its military aggression against indochina. the people of all nationalities in yunnan province, together with the rest of the chinese people, pledge to provide a powerful backing for the three indochinese peoples and take every effective measure to give all-out support to them.

the commanders and fighters of a company of the p.l.a. kunming units which excelled itself during the anti-japanese war and the war of liberation and has made meritorious service in defending socialist china, said: "by their unyielding and courageous fighting, the armymen and peoples of the three indochinese countries have written a brilliant chapter in the annals of the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, and set a glorious example for the people of the world in their united struggle against imperialism. we'll learn from them their revolutionary spirit of defying brute force and daring to struggle and win. the armymen and civilians of the three indochinese countries are not to be intimidated and bullied. victory certainly belongs to them."

the daily volume of cargo handled by the workers of the kunming railway administration over the past few days exceeded that in january. they expressed their determination to work still harder and by deeds support the three peoples of indochina in fighting through to the end.

vietnamese residents in kunming also took part in today's demonstration.

people of various nationalities in hokou, chinping, mengla, chiangcheng and other cities and towns in yunnan province, bordering viet nam and laos, also held meetings and demonstrations in the past few days, voicing support for the three indochinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

the triple city of wuhan today echoed with shouts of "we firmly support the february 12 statement of our government exclamation" "we firmly oppose the aggression against laos by u.s. imperialism and its lackeys exclamation" "down with u.s. imperialism exclamation" 300,000 armymen and civilians of the city turned out in the streets denouncing u.s. imperialism for expanding its war of aggression against indochina. the demonstrators pointed out: gone are the days when u.s. imperialism could ride roughshod and do as it pleases. embarking on new war adventures, u.s. imperialism will lift the rock only to drop on its own feet and meet with more disastrous defeat.

commanders and fighters of the company to which martyr chiu shao-yun belonged and which had helped defeat the u.s.

aggressors on the korean battlefield, said: "we'll firmly act in line with chairman mao's great call 'the chinese people firmly support the people of the three indo-chinese countries and of other countries of the world in their revolutionary struggles against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys.' we'll inherit and carry forward the martyr chiu shao-yun's spirit of proletarian internationalism, stand firmly on the side of the fraternal people of the three indochinese countries, and give all-out support for their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory."

veteran workers who took part in the 1923 "february 7" strike, and workers of the chiangan locomotive section said that from their struggle over half a century, the chinese workers came to recognize the irrefutable truth that "all the reputedly powerful reactionaries were merely paper tigers." u.s. imperialism, a paper tiger, recently expanded its aggression against indochina in desperation. it would inevitably be badly battered and reveal its true colours once again before the people the world over. "we are railway workers armed with mao tsetung thought. we'll hold high the banner of proletarian internationalism, carry forward our revolutionary tradition, and contribute our share in supporting the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation," they added.

the february 12 statement has inspired the workers of the wuhan iron and steel company to make still greater efforts in grasping revolution and promoting production. their daily output has shown a remarkable increase. gathered before blast furnaces, the workers angrily condemned u.s. imperialism. they said that they would work with the whole world in mind and make more and better steel as a concrete action in support of the fraternal people of the three countries of indochina.

vietnamese trainees in wunan took part in today's demonstration.

shouts of slogans condemning u.s. imperialist aggression resounded throughout sian, northwest china, where 300,000 armymen and civilians marched in the streets from morning till dusk to demonstrate their firm determination to support the three peoples of indochina in the fight against the common enemy.

liu chi-yao, director of the people's militia department of the hungwei district in sian who won a honourable title of comoat hero during the liberation war, said: "the heroic people of indochina have fully displayed the great might of people's war and badly battered the superpower u.s. imperialism. this has greatly encouraged the oppressed people and nations of the world in their revolutionary anti-imperialist struggle. we are learning from them and paying our respects to them."

women workers from the northwest number one cotton mill took part in the demonstration. spinner wu kuei-hsien said: "we firmly support the february 12 statement of our government. full of hate for u.s. imperialism, we will take concrete actions to support the three peoples of indochina."

chao chan-kuei, labour hero, special class, of the former shensi-kansu-ningsia border region, said: "'a just cause enjoys abundant support while an unjust cause finds little support.' under the wise leadership of our great leader chairman mao, our people, with millet plus rifle, defeated the domestic and foreign reactionaries armed to the teeth during the anti-japanese

war and the liberation war. holding high the righteous banner of the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, the heroic people of the three countries of indochina, closely united and supporting each other, will certainly win complete victory."

CHINA AND JAPAN

Aiichiro Fujiyama and Other Japanese Guests Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 13, 1971)

aiichiro fujiyama and his party ryoichi nagata, yasumi kurogane, yoshizo konno and tamotsu yamamoto, and members of the delegation for talks on the japan-china memorandum trade kaheita okazaki, seiichi tagawa, shunichi matsumoto, yaeiji watanabe, tomoharu okubo and yoshizo yasuda arrived in peking by air today for a visit to china on invitation.

among those welcoming them at the airport were wang kuo-chuan, leading member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; liu hsi-wen, hsu ming, wu shu-tung, lin po and ting min, representatives of the china-japan memorandum trade office.

also present at the airport were leading members of the departments concerned wu hsiao-ta, wang hsiao-yi, yen fu, wang hsiao-yun, chang kuang-tou, yang wei, tien li-chun, tsui ping and wang wen-lin.

leading members of japanese friendly trade organizations who are on a visit in peking ichizo kimura, shujiro tanaka and takamaru morita were also present.

ichihei sugiyama, member of the secretariat of the afro-asian journalists' association now in peking, representatives of the peking liaison office of the japan-china memorandum trade office as well as friends from japanese trade circles in peking were also present.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Premier Chou En-lai Meets DRVN Government Economic Delegation Led by Vice Premier Li Thanh Nghi

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 13, 1971)

chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, this afternoon met le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, and all the members of the d.r.v.n. government economic delegation he is leading.

when vice-premier le thanh nghi and the other vietnamese comrades entered the hall, premier chou en-lai shook hands and posed for photographs with them.

premier chou en-lai had a very cordial and friendly conversation with vice-premier le thanh nghi, deputy leaders of the delegation ly ban and ngo thuyen, and nguyen hung dinh, secretary to vice-premier le thanh nghi. vice-premier le thanh nghi told premier chou en-lai about the recent situation in viet nam and indochina. he strongly condemned u.s. imperialism for its crimes of carrying out a new military adventure and stepping up the war of aggression against indochina. he said that the vietnamese people were determined to fight shoulder to shoulder with the laotian and cambodian people so as to completely defeat the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs.

premier chou en-lai warmly praised the vietnamese, laotian and cambodian people for their great victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. he said that the chinese communist party, the chinese government and the chinese people would continue to give all-out support to the vietnamese, laotian and cambodian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory.

taking part in the meeting were leading members of the chinese departments concerned li chiang, fang yi, han nien-lung, yuan hua-ping and liang feng.

DRVN Government Economic Delegation Visits Tientsin

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Feb. 14, 1971)

le thanh ngni, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, and the d.r.v.n. government economic delegation he is leading, arrived here from peking this morning for a visit. they are in the company of tang ke, leading member of the chinese ministry of fuel and chemical industries.

on its arrival at the tientsin new harbour, the delegation was warmly welcomed by hsieh hsueh-kung, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee; leading

members of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee and the people's liberation army units stationed in tientsin; and more than 1,000 revolutionary workers, p.l.a. commanders and fighters and students. amidst the beating of gongs and drums, the crowd sang and danced and waved the national flags of china and viet nam to give a rousing welcome to the vietnamese comrades-in-arms from the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism. they paid revolutionary salute to the vietnamese comrades-in-arms and repeatedly shouted: "a warm welcome to the d.r.v.n. government economic delegation exclamation" "we firmly support the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "we firmly support the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "down with u.s. imperialism exclamation" "the vietnamese people are sure to win exclamation u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation"

the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet in honour of the d.r.v.n. government economic delegation in the evening. revolutionary committee chairman hsieh hsueh-kung and vice-premier le thanh nghi made speeches full of warm friendship at the banquet which proceeded in an atmosphere of the militant friendship and unity between the people of china and viet nam. the chinese and vietnamese comrades-in-arms drank toasts to the brilliant victory of the vietnamese, cambodian and laotian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, to the outstanding achievements of the people of north viet nam in building socialism, and to the everlasting great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and viet nam.

present at the banquet were bui tan linh, counsellor of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, who accompanied the delegation to tientsin, and representatives of the vietnamese trainees in the city.

also present were tang ke, leading member of the chinese ministry of fuel and chemical industries; and leading members of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in tientsin.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Dacca

(NCNA-English Dacca, Feb. 14, 1971)

a chinese government delegation led by yang chieh, minister of communications, arrived in dacca, capital of east pakistan last night, at the invitation of the pakistan government, to take part in a ceremony for handing over the highway linking khunjerab pass with hatteh-gush which was built with chinese aid, and to pay a friendly visit.

welcoming the delegation at the airport were s.m. shafiul azam, chief secretary of the east pakistan government, major general khadim hussain raja, deputy martial law administrator of east pakistan, and other high-ranking pakistan military officers.

also present at the airport to welcome the delegation were chang tung, chinese ambassador to pakistan, and chang ying, chinese consul general in dacca.

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Comrade Lin Piao Sends Message to Minister Tran Nam Trung, Extending Warmest Greetings on 10th Anniversary of Unification of South Vietnam People's Liberation Armed Forces

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 14, 1971)

comrade lin piao, minister of national defence of the people's republic of china, sent a message today to tran nam trung, minister of defence of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, extending, on behalf of the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army, warmest greetings on the tenth anniversary of the unification of the south viet nam people's liberation armed forces.
the full text of the message reads:

ministry of defence of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam

dear minister tran nam trung:

on the occasion of the tenth anniversary of the unification of the south viet nam people's liberation armed forces, i, on behalf of the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army, extend the warmest greetings to the people and the people's liberation armed forces of south viet nam fighting at the forefront in the anti-u.s. struggle.

holding aloft president ho chi minh's banner of "firm resolve to fight and win", the heroic army and people of south viet nam, fighting furiously with indomitable heroism, in an unremitting spirit, and in bloody battles, have severely battered u.s. imperialism, the most ferocious of its kind in the world, and won great victories, thus setting a glorious example to the struggle of the people of various countries for national independence and liberation. the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army are learning from you and pay you our respects.

under the blows of the iron fists of the heroic peoples of the three indochinese countries, ferocious u.s. imperialism has repeatedly suffered disastrous defeats. recently, it mustered its puppet troops and launched a large-scale invasion of laos, beginning a new military venture. however, neither wanton bombing raids, "pacification campaigns", "mopping-up" operations nor massive attacks can save it from its doomed failure. the armed forces and peoples of the three indochinese countries can never be intimidated or forced to submit. victory certainly belongs to the indochinese peoples exclamation

following firmly the directives of chairman mao in discharging their proletarian internationalist duties, the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army give all-out support to the vietnamese people and the peoples of the indochinese countries in their resistance to u.s. imperialist aggression till final victory, and will definitely not allow the u.s. aggressors to run amuck in the area of indochina.

long live the great victory of the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation of the vietnamese people and the peoples of the indochinese countries exclamation

people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation

lin piao

minister of national defence
of the people's republic of china

february 14, 1971

Ambassador Nguyen Van Quang Gives Press Conference in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 13, 1971)

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, gave a press conference today celebrating the tenth anniversary of the unification of the people's liberation armed forces of south viet nam.

ambassador nguyen van quang gave an account of the brilliant victories won by the people's liberation armed forces of south viet nam over the past ten years in opposing the u.s. imperialist war of aggression. through ten years of fighting, the strength of the people's liberation armed forces of south viet nam had multiplied, he said.

the ambassador said that carrying forward the nation's tradition of unyielding struggle, the armymen and civilians of south viet nam had over the past 10 years smashed all u.s. imperialist plots and aggressive plans. they wiped out or put out of action more than three million enemy troops including over 800,000 u.s. and vassal troops, and destroyed tens of thousands of enemy planes of various types, thousands of cannons and mortars, tens of thousands of army vehicles and thousands of warships and naval vessels.

ambassador nguyen van quang strongly condemned u.s. imperialism for risking to expanding the war of aggression to the whole of indochina in order to save itself from heavy defeat in viet nam. u.s. imperialism, he said, sent troops directly to invade cambodia and intensified its "special war" in laos. particularly in the last few days, it embarked on a new military adventure by instigating tens of thousands of saigon puppet troops to attack areas in lower laos and enlarging its war of aggression against laos. at the same time, it continued air reconnaissance over north viet nam and bombing of densely populated areas. it also raised war cries against the democratic republic of viet nam. all this made the situation in indochina worse than ever.

he pointed out that the u.s. imperialist act of adventure in expanding the war of aggression to the whole of the indochinese peninsula "does not show its powerfulness, but reveal that the u.s. aggressors are at the end of the tether and in the throes of a death-bed struggle. by this act of adventure, u.s. imperialism cannot extricate itself from the heavy defeat in south viet nam, but will get bogged down deeper in the mire of the battlefields in the three indochinese countries and

end in complete fiasco."

the ambassador said: "an excellent situation is emerging in favour of the cause of the people of the three countries of indochina against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the armymen and civilians of south viet nam and their kinsmen are determined to strengthen unity with the fraternal laotian and cambodian people, fight shoulder to shoulder with them against the common enemy u.s. imperialism till complete victory."

Chinese Defence Ministry Celebrates 10th Anniversary of South Vietnamese People's Liberation Armed Forces

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 13, 1971)

the chinese ministry of national defence held a meeting here this afternoon warmly celebrating the tenth anniversary of the unification of the people's liberation armed forces of south viet nam.

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china; tran binh, counsellor of the embassy; bui tan linh, counsellor of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in china; and ta ngoc ho, acting military attache of the embassy, attended.

present were li tso-peng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; su yu, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-minister of national defence; yen chung-chuan, huang chih-yung, yen chun, pan yen, chang chien-kun, chung hui, chao chieh, hsiao chun-kuang, wu hung, lung chen-piao, chen hsiang, tsou ping-kuang and chai cheng-wen, leading members of various general departments, arms and services of the p.l.a., the p.l.a. peking units and the peking garrison; and 2,000 commanders and fighters of the p.l.a.

on the rostrum were the official flag of the republic of south viet nam and the national flag of china. a huge streamer in the meeting hall read: "learn from the heroic vietnamese people exclamation we firmly support the people of viet nam and other countries of indochina in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation"

after vice-minister su yu declared the meeting open, ambassador nguyen van quang took the floor amid warm applause and made a report to the meeting.

the ambassador said: under the leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation, the south vietnamese people's armed forces have in the past decade carried on the glorious tradition of the heroic viet nam people's army, creatively applied the theory of people's war, constantly displayed the spirit of patriotism and revolutionary heroism and, fighting valiantly together with all the vietnamese people in the south and the north, won resounding victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

he added: in that period, the people's liberation armed forces have put out of action more than three million enemy troops, including more than 800;000 u.s. and satellite troops,

and destroyed large numbers of weapons and other means of war of u.s. imperialism, including tens of thousands of airplanes, thousands of artillery pieces and tens of thousands of military vehicles. steeled in battle, the people's liberation armed forces have become a people's army which combines wisdom with courage and is loyal to the fatherland and the people.

ambassador nguyen van quang emphasized: the growing strength of the people's liberation armed forces and their brilliant victories in the past decade are attributable to the wise leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation, to the invincible line of people's war, to the profound patriotic spirit, mutual affection and unshakable militant unity of the 14 million people in the south, to the flesh-and-blood relations between the south and the north and the firm resolve of our 20 million compatriots in the north to fight and defeat the u.s. aggressive gangsters, to the fighting morale, determination and talents of the commanders and fighters of the people's liberation armed forces, to the unity of the three peoples of indochina in the struggle against their common enemy u.s. imperialism, and to the internationalist support and assistance of the revolutionary people of the world, including the fraternal chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army.

ambassador nguyen van quang strongly condemned the nixon government for stepping up its "vietnamization" plan and adventurously expanding its war of aggression to the whole of indochina. he said: u.s. imperialism dispatched its troops to invade cambodia directly, and has intensified its "special war" in laos and continued its bombing raids on many densely populated areas in the democratic republic of viet nam. it is now recklessly expanding its war of aggression against laos, thus creating a most serious situation in indochina and southeast asia. this act of adventure of u.s. imperialism is not an indication of strength; it is only the death-bed struggle by an aggressor at the end of his tether. it can by no means save u.s. imperialism from its disastrous defeat in south viet nam, but will only cause it to sink deeper and deeper in the mire of defeat on the battlefields in the three countries of indochina.

the ambassador said: illuminated by the joint declaration of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples, the three peoples of indochina, who have a tradition of fighting in unity to defeat aggressor troops, are advancing from victory to victory. they are winning more and more sympathy and support from all progressive mankind. they will thoroughly smash the war of aggression launched by u.s. imperialism and its running dogs, win complete liberation and make due contributions to the cause of the revolutionary struggle of the world's people against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism and in defence of peace.

ambassador nguyen van quang said: the people and armed forces of viet nam and china have fought and won victories together and established great friendship and close militant unity between them in the struggle against the common enemy -- imperialism, colonialism and their running dogs. the south vietnamese people know full well that every victory they have won is inseparable from the sincere, tremendous, firm, timely and effective support by respected and beloved chairman mao, the chinese communist party, the chinese government, the chinese people's liberation army and the 700 million fraternal chinese people. this support embodies the friendship between the people at the front and in the rear, just as chairman mao says: "the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area."

ambassador nguyen van quang spoke warmly of the tremendous victories won by the chinese people and the people's liberation army in the socialist revolution and socialist construction and in building up national defence, as well as in the great proletarian cultural revolution.

he said: in line with the great president ho chi minh's teaching "so long as there remains a single aggressor on our land, we still must fight on to sweep him away", the people and the people's liberation armed forces of south viet nam are determined to make concerted efforts with their 20 million kinsmen in the north, unite still more closely with the fraternal laotian and cambodian people and their liberation armies, and resolutely promote the cause of fighting against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, for the complete liberation of the three peoples of indochina.

li tso-peng, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, took the floor.

he said: under the staunch leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation and holding high the revolutionary banner of "firm resolve to fight and win", the heroic people's liberation armed forces of south viet nam have over the past ten years carried on a great, world-shaking war in defence of their national interests, the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, and won one brilliant victory after another. they have set a glorious example for the oppressed nations and people fighting for liberation.

li tso-peng noted: the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs have recently expanded their war of aggression by launching large-scale attacks against laos and cambodia and are plotting to attack north viet nam by surprise in a military adventure. this is merely a last-ditch fight to extricate u.s. imperialism from its inevitable defeat. the chinese people vehemently denounce u.s. imperialism and its lackeys for their new crimes of aggression.

li tso-peng added: the people and armed forces of china and viet nam are brothers and comrades-in-arms who go through thick and thin together. the vietnamese people's struggle is also ours. the expansion of the war of aggression by the nixon government is a grave provocation not only against the people of the indochinese countries but also against the people of china and the world as a whole. the chinese people and armed forces are determined to follow the great leader chairman mao's teachings, fulfil their proletarian internationalist duty, and give all-out support and assistance to the people of the indochinese countries in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory. we will never allow u.s. imperialism to do as it pleases in indochina.

the meeting ended with the singing of the "internationale".

it was followed by the showing of a documentary film depicting the heroism of the vietnamese armymen and civilians in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

Chinese National Defence Ministry Gives Film Reception Celebrating 10th Anniversary of South Vietnam People's Liberation Armed Forces

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 14, 1971)

the chinese ministry of national defence gave a film reception here today warmly celebrating the tenth anniversary of the unification of the people's liberation armed forces of south viet nam.

attending the reception were nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china; tran binh, counsellor, and other members of the embassy; ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china; and ta ngoc ho, acting military attache, and other members of the embassy.

vice-minister su yu and ambassador nguyen van quang proposed toasts to the constant consolidation and development of the great friendship and militant unity between the peoples and armed forces of china and viet nam and to the brilliant victory of the vietnamese and other indochinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

present at the reception were: leading members of the general departments, services and arms of the chinese people's liberation army, p.l.a. peking units and the peking garrison including chen chi-teh, huang chih-yung, yen chun, kuang jen-nung, pan yen, chung hui, chao chieh, hsiao chun-hsien, wu hung, lung chen-piao, chen hsiang and tsou ping-kuang; and leading members of chinese government departments, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries including chi peng-fei, ma wen-po, li chiang, chung yu-yi, chen shu-huai and ting hsi-lin.

vietnamese documentary films depicting the determination of the vietnamese armymen and civilians to fight and defeat the u.s. aggressors were shown at the reception.

US AND INDOCHINA

Rogers' Semantic Trick Can Deceive Nobody

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 14, 1971)

following is an article by ou ping entitled "rogers' semantic trick can deceive nobody":

to extricate itself from defeat on the south vietnamese battlefield, u.s. imperialism has time and again extended the war frenziedly. failing to win in south viet nam, it extended the war to cambodia; being beaten black and blue in cambodia, it again extended the war to laos. however, rogers said that all this "is not an enlargement of the war", but that the war "has greatly de-escalated".

at a press conference on january 29, rogers played a semantic trick when he was asked whether or not the united states was widening its "commitment" in indochina, that is, widening its war of aggression there. he said, "words like 'widening' i think, tend to be confusing. the locale of the war has changed some. principal fighting is being done now in cambodia and southern laos... if you use 'widening'

in the sense that the locale has changed, that's the proper use of the word. if you use it in the sense of enlargement, it's not so."

what shameless sophistry exclamation

according to rogers' logic, a war can be conducted independent of the locale with the war and its locale being entirely two different things; and even if the locale of the war is widened repeatedly, this does not mean that the war is widened, but to the contrary, the war is "greatly de-escalated". according to the logic of rogers, in order to "de-escalate", "shorten" or even "end" its war of aggression in indochina as it has professed, u.s. imperialism can and must unlimitedly widen the locale of the war. rogers was pleased with his own ruses, but contrary to his expectations, this has precisely exposed the fact that the aggressive nature of u.s. imperialism remains unchanged. no wonder even some u.s. and other western bourgeois journals consider that what nixon is seeking in indochina is still military "victories".

rogers invented several "criteria" to back up his statement that the war "has greatly de-escalated"; they are: the incremental costs (of war) have gone down"; the u.s. aggressor troops' "casualties have been greatly reduced"; u.s. piratic bombers' "number of sorties are down"; the "vietnamization" programme for the war of aggression in viet nam "is working quite well"; and so forth. since all was well, why should the nixon administration apprehensively send troops to widen again and again the locale of the war (the word locale is used instead of battlefield here to save the face of mr. rogers)? the facts have given the lie to rogers' statements. rogers, laird and their ilk asserted one after another recently that u.s. air power "is going to be used to the maximum extent necessary" in indochina, that the united states "should use whatever air power is necessary", and so forth. is air aggression not aggression? when air power is proved to be of no avail, what is to be done? rogers and laird have not touched upon the matter, but the acts of u.s. imperialism in invading cambodia and laos have supplied the answer. is there any sign of "shortening" or even "ending" the war? is it not a slap in the face by themselves. rogers' hasty invention of those "criteria" to cover up the u.s. imperialist crime of extending the aggression in indochina, just reflected the predicament of u.s. imperialism that in the war of aggression in indochina, it cannot afford the casualties, the expenses and the dragging on. it is precisely for this reason that it has embarked on more frantic adventures in a desperate struggle.

rogers' semantic trick can deceive nobody. to continue on this way is like playing with fire in a furnace, and u.s. imperialism will eventually be burned to ashes.

US

Unprecedentedly Huge Deficit Recorded in US Balance of Payment in 1970

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 14, 1971)

a record deficit of 9,500 million dollars was recorded in the u.s. official balance of payment last year, according to a report from washington. this is another important indication of the decline of u.s. imperialism's economic hegemony in the capitalist world.

u.s. imperialism has all along plundered and exploited other countries and areas of the world and grabbed huge profits from them through foreign trade, overseas investment and other means. but the u.s. overseas expenditures have kept increasing all the time since it established military bases and stationed large numbers of troops all over the world to carry out its policy of aggression and expansion. therefore, deficits appeared every year in the 21 years except two since 1950. last year, the nixon administration further expanded its war of aggression in indochina, and at the same time, an economic crisis broke out at home, bringing with it the decline of production, the closing down of enterprises and the outflow of funds. as a result, the united states had an unprecedentedly huge deficit in international balance of payment last year, which was more than seven times that of 1965.

according to u.s. official statistics, in the 21 years since 1950, the total amount of u.s. foreign payments deficits has reached more than 54,000 million dollars. only a small part of it was paid off with gold while most part of it is still waiting for liquidation, thus leaving the united states, the self-styled "richest" country in the world, deeply in debt. by the end of 1970, u.s. imperialism had accumulated all kinds of short-term foreign loans to the value of nearly 49,000 million dollars, or more than doubled that of 1960.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

February 25, 1971 No. 4845

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Guard Against Arrogance and Smash Self-Complacency and Strive To Heighten Consciousness in Implementing Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

by

The Party Committee of a certain Canton PLA unit

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 14, 1971)

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "Strive to guard against arrogance. This is a question of principle to the leadership." Practice of struggle tells us that in strengthening the ideological build-up of the leading squads of Party committees at various levels, many problems are to be grasped, but of all the most notable is to overcome the sentiment of arrogance and self-complacency. Such a sentiment seriously hampers the heightening of the leading cadres' consciousness in continuing the revolution and interferes with the thorough implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Pay Attention to Ideological Analysis and Drop the Mental Burden

To fight arrogance and smash self-complacency is a profound self-education in emancipating the mind. From practice we have come to realize that three mental burdens with which some of our comrades are encumbered are: "With good roots and a red history, we can never become revisionists; with seniority and experience we can never commit mistakes; with work enthusiasm and with every minute occupied, we can have nothing more expected of us." Without laying down such burdens, these comrades cannot take big strides forward unencumbered. Therefore, we constantly lead everyone in an analysis of their own thinking by applying Chairman Mao's great truth on continuation of the revolution under the proletarian dictatorship. The aim is to enable them to consciously lay down the burden, set the machine in motion, study assiduously, strengthen transformation, and strive for a heightened consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

By applying the viewpoint of classes and class struggle to an analysis of the idea about "good roots and a red history," we have come to realize that if we direct no efforts to study and transformation, we shall be bound to become revisionists instead of being immune to such a change. "Socialist society covers a considerably long historical period. In the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration." Class struggle under the proletarian dictatorship is reflected in the struggle between the two world outlooks in a more concentrated manner. The proletariat wants to change the world along the lines of its own world outlook. The bourgeoisie also wants to change the world along the lines of its own world outlook. Having good roots and a red history does not mean that the world outlook has also been remolded. Whether there is a change toward revisionism lies not in whether one has a good family background, good roots and a red history but in whether one is firm in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

To guard against revisionism, we must strive to study and grasp Mao Tse-tung's thought, consciously unfold in the depths of our souls a struggle between proletarian and non-proletarian ideas, and heighten the consciousness of the struggle between the two lines.

By applying Chairman Mao's viewpoint, "one dividing into two," to an analysis of the idea of "seniority and experience," we have come to realize that by acting on the sole strength of narrow empiricism we are bound to commit mistakes instead of being free from so doing. Some comrades thought that they had fought battles, supported the Left, handled politics and military affairs, handled the affairs of the army units, and done regional work, and that with such a fund of experience on tap, they could not go far astray. This is a manifestation of blindness.

Individual experience is dominated by one's world outlook. When the world outlook has not yet basically changed, it cannot reflect objective laws in an overall, penetrating and reliable manner. Only by reviewing our experience in the light of Mao Tse-tung's thought, separating the false from the true and elevating it to the theory can we guide revolutionary practice in a more scientific way. If we mistake partial and limited experience for a universal truth and indiscriminately apply it as a guide to practice, we shall lead the revolution to a blind alley.

Even if past experience is correct, we must be continuously receptive to new things, study new problems and sum up, consolidate and elevate acquired experience in a proper way. Only in this way can we adapt ourselves to changed conditions and solve new problems. Otherwise, with "past experience" applied to new problems in an arbitrary way, we shall commit the error of empiricism and render the Party's cause an unnecessary loss.

In the light of the viewpoint of a great Communist goal, we analyzed the essence of the idea that "with work enthusiasm and with every minute occupied, we can have nothing more expected of us." We studied over and again and understood Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Now the effort is being

directed to a great goal ahead. If we give up such a great goal, we will not be Communists." We studied the objective of struggle raised in the new Party Constitution, "The Party's final goal is to realize Communism." We came to realize that the idea of "work enthusiasm and every minute being occupied" in essence reflected under a new situation the idea of "getting no credit but hard work; getting not an assignment of work but a spell of tiredness." It represented the Philistinism of those who were devoid of lofty ideals and were worthless.

If leading cadres stay satisfied with the idea of "getting occupied" and "having nothing more to do," fail to see their responsibility in following the road of continuous revolution and fail to see the gap between their own abilities and the demands of a job, and refrain from seriously strengthening study and remolding, then they will lag behind current trends, fail to get at the fundamental and become blind and muddle-headed leaders. Such leadership cannot make for the proper execution of the fighting tasks entrusted to us by the Party.

A proper analysis yields great benefits. After a penetrating ideological analysis, everyone felt deeply that though they had joined the Party organizationally for many years, they had not joined it completely in an ideological sense. To follow Chairman Mao closely in continuing the revolution, they must get rid of the mental burden, emancipate the mind, be good at exercising the mind, assiduously study Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, thoroughly remold the world outlook, and heighten the consciousness of the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Destruction Must Involve the Vitals and Construction the Fundamentals

To give prominence to politics or to military skills--this struggle between two army-building lines is the basic contradiction in our army. In fighting arrogance and smashing self-complacency, the Party's leading squad must revolve closely around this fundamental problem. Only in this way can they hit at the vitals and reach a high level and achievement.

Consciousness or lack of consciousness of the line struggle is a key to whether or not we can lay hold of the problem of arrogance and self-complacency in regard to the orientation and the line. The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "A line or a viewpoint must be constantly preached and repeatedly preached." Practice made us realize deeply that to have Party committee leading squads maintain at all times a high degree of vigilance in the complicated line struggle, the most important thing was to give them constant ideological and political-line education.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teachings, we laid hold of our problems in the implementation of Chairman Mao's army-building line. By adopting the method of ideological rectification, we constantly gave education in three aspects to solve the three main problems. It was our continuous effort to strengthen the idea of class struggle of the leading squads of Party committees and heighten their consciousness of two-line struggle.

We must conduct education by recalling the past miserable life and viewing it in the light of the present power in our hands. We must arouse people's profound proletarian feelings for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and persist in "implementation on a firm basis." Mao Tse-tung's thought is the ideological basis for a correct line. The various guidelines and policies formulated by Chairman Mao for us put the line in a concrete form. Whether we vigorously carry out on a firm basis the series of directives from the great leader Chairman Mao and Vice Chairman Lin is a manifestation of a high or low level of the consciousness of two-line struggle on the part of the Party committee leading squad. To give prominence to proletarian politics, we must seriously carry out on a firm basis the series of directives from Chairman Mao and Vice Chairman Lin. To implement on a solid basis Chairman Mao's directives, we must work with vim and vigor. Only in this way can we arouse fully the masses and get things off to a good start with no time lost. But we must especially in a down-to-earth manner grasp firmly and consolidate what has been achieved, in order to obtain fruitful results.

We must give education in the history of the two-line struggle in the Party and in the army, study the Party's basic line in the historical period of socialism, strengthen the concept of class struggle, overcome the idea of "getting near to perfection" in giving prominence to politics, and persist in the orientation of giving prominence to politics at all times. Some leading comrades are often liable to become arrogant and self-complacent at such times as in a favorable situation, when receiving citations, after a political movement or the change of a task, and when the army unit is in a state of excitement. They think that they have "got near to perfection" and thus relax their hold of the fundamental in applying Mao Tse-tung's thought to educating of people. In the implementation of Chairman Mao's army-building line, they waver. This is a manifestation of lack of understanding about the concept of class struggle.

We constantly lead the Party committee leading squads at various levels to study Chairman Mao's teaching that there still exist classes, class contradictions and class struggle. We vigorously criticize and repudiate the "theory of dying out of class struggle." We made everyone see the protracted and complicated nature of class struggle and line struggle and look for shortcomings in the idea of "getting near to perfection." The aim was to further heighten the consciousness in giving prominence to politics.

We must conduct education in the Party's democratic centralism, criticize the idea of seeking personal distinction, and persist in the system of collective leadership of the Party committee. The Party committee's system of collective leadership is an important component part of Chairman Mao's army-building line and an important guarantee for the Party's absolute leadership over the army.

Arrogant and self-complacent persons always like to stress individual abilities and "speak something about self" to place themselves above the collective leadership. This is a reflection of bourgeois individualism in the Party. It has an immediate adverse effect on the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. We constantly organized the members of

the Party committees at various levels to study and grasp Chairman Mao's teaching, "The Party committee's leadership is a collective leadership." This is to strengthen the concept of the Party committee's collective leadership.

Through education, the Party committee leading squads at various levels stand on the high plane of the struggle between the two lines and constantly apply Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking and the brilliant "three constantly read articles" in looking for problems in the line struggle and for causes in the world outlook. In this way, they vigorously criticize the tendency toward arrogance and self-complacency. They apply the class-struggle viewpoint to a review of the situation, an analysis of problems and clarification of the orientation. They keep a sober head in politics, so that they may grasp the "line" of all things but may not depart from the "line" in doing everything everywhere. This has given an effective boost to their own ideological revolutionization and an impetus to the build-up of the army units in regard to their revolutionization and combat readiness.

No. 1 Men Lead in Fighting Arrogance and Smashing Self-Complacency

Chairman Mao teaches us, "With the political line decided, the cadres are the decisive factor." From practice, we came to realize that in eliminating the Party committee leading squads' feeling of arrogance and self-complacency and make a good job of construction toward ideological revolutionization, the key lies in the proper handling of the No. 1 men.

For a long period some leading cadres of the Party committee of a certain regiment were encumbered with the ideological burden of being "experienced." This hampered the advance of the army unit in big strides. To heighten the Party committee members' consciousness in continuing the revolution, the No. 1 man of the Party committee of the regiment took the lead in learning from the transportation team of the regiment, an advanced unit in the study of Chairman Mao's works. There he studied and applied creatively the "three constantly read articles" together with the fighters. He vigorously criticized the feeling of arrogance and self-complacency and remolded his world outlook. His action inspired the "group" of the Party committee. Knapsacks on their backs, members of the "group" enthusiastically headed for the company to learn from the fighters. They had the burden of being "experienced" dropped. This prodded the whole regiment to a rapid upsurge in the living study and application of the "three constantly read articles."

From this instance, we have come to realize that the No. 1 man is the core of the Party committee's leading squad. If he aims high in revolutionization and sets himself strict demands, he will lay a firm hold of the squad, vigorously fight arrogance and smash self-complacency, and moreover will have a high degree of ideological revolutionization. Otherwise, he will slacken his grasp, lack vigor in the "smashing" effort and cannot solve a problem. Therefore, in this advanced regiment, we called an on-the-spot meeting of No. 1 men at various levels with the No. 1 men of the regiment invited to talk about their experience and understanding. This gives inspiration to the No. 1 men at various levels,

and a boost to construction in the revolutionization of Party committee leading squads. A taste of something sweet and a heightened understanding makes for conscious action.

In the handling of the No. 1 men, a lot has to be done. But the main thing is to help them through study to see the burden put on their shoulders. This is to enable them to strengthen their revolutionary sense of responsibility, to overcome the "theory of being special" in ideological remolding, and to adhere consciously to a high standard in revolutionization.

We constantly organize No. 1 men to study with problems in mind, and acquire an understanding of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and seriously sum up experiences and lessons, both negative and positive. This make them realize that placed in the main leading post, No. 1 men are leaders in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line who have on their shoulders the arduous task of uniting and leading "a group," guiding the army units in implementing on a firm basis the two "resolutions," and strengthening construction in revolutionization and militarization."

Whether a No. 1 man is capable of consciously fighting arrogance and smashing self-complacency in remolding the world outlook is an indication of his being responsible or irresponsible toward the revolutionary cause and the purity or impurity of his Party character. The higher the post the heavier the burden of responsibility and the greater the need to make a good job of ideological transformation. The greater the trust of the leadership and the masses in them the greater the need to make conscious revolution.

Therefore, the overwhelming majority of No. 1 men are capable of consciously making themselves a target of revolution and measuring themselves by the exacting yardstick of Chairman Mao's five requirements set for successors to the revolutionary cause. With achievements scored in work, they are prudent and humble, view problems from the "one dividing into two" standpoint and look for gaps between themselves and the advanced. With problems cropping up in work, they impose a strict demand upon themselves, hold themselves responsible on their own initiative, seriously sum up experiences and lessons, and consciously heighten their level of ideological revolutionization. This stimulates the progress of the Party committee's leading squad in the midst of fighting arrogance and smashing self-complacency.

To make a serious job of the proper handling of No. 1 men at various levels, No. 1 men must set to work themselves, so that one level leads another, with efforts strengthened at every level and inspiration given at every level.

In coping with No. 1 men at various levels, our main measures are devoting efforts to study, sounding the alarm, and showing the orientation.

By devoting efforts to study, we mean that every time a change comes in the situation of class struggle we hold meetings of Party committee secretaries at various levels and study classes as a means of organizing No. 1 men at various levels to study, submit reports and talk on experience in application. We also constantly go downward to check the condition of their study, urge

them to study to stay ahead a bit, study a bit more and study a bit more penetratingly, and keep at all times a sober head in politics, so that they can define the orientation and lead the way properly in building up the leading squad of the Party committee and the army unit in regard to their revolutionization and combat readiness.

By sounding the alarm, we mean constantly helping No. 1 men, through heart-to-heart talks, to examine problems in a straight and incisive manner. We fervently help them to see the main problems existing and make them persist in revolutionizing themselves.

By showing the orientation, we mean that after every stage of work, we impose new tasks and new demands on No. 1 men at various levels in line with current trends and the directives of the higher authorities, and show them the new direction of efforts.

This enables them to give constant thought to problems, exercise their minds, maintain constant revolutionary vim and vigor, be modest and prudent, make continuous revolution and forge ahead continuously.

* * *

YELLOW RIVER

Respond to Chairman Mao's Great Call and Do a Good Job of Harnessing the Yellow River

- A typical experience of the people in the mountain areas in the middle reaches of the Yellow River in taming the rivers and developing mountains and valleys and agricultural production

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 5, 1971)

In October 1952 when great leader Chairman Mao inspected the Yellow River he issued a great call: "We must do a good job of harnessing the Yellow River." During the past 18 years, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, the broad masses of revolutionary people in the Yellow River valley cooperated with one another and scored great achievements in their work of taming the river.

At present the pre-liberation adverse situation of two floods every three years has been overcome and the rich water and sand resources of the Yellow River are gradually being utilized. By changing harmfulness into usefulness, it has become possible to develop agricultural production in the extensive Yellow River valley.

The Yellow River is the second largest river in our country. It passes through eight provinces including Tsinghai, Kansu, Ninghsia, Inner Mongolia, Shansi, Shensi, Honan and Shantung. The Yellow River has been a notoriously harmful river since time immemorial. As a result of the settlement of large amounts of mud in the river in the lower reaches, it often overflowed its banks. When heavy rain fell the water level rose, often causing floods or even changes of course. This brought about serious damages. Before the liberation when China was ruled by feudal emperors and Kuomintang reactionaries, they failed to control the river and floods as well as drought resulted frequently. Large numbers of people perished or fled to other areas and production as well as livelihood was extremely unstable.

After the liberation great leader Chairman Mao was very concerned over the work of taming the Yellow River and personally inspected the Yellow River valley many times. He issued the great instruction "We must do a good job of harnessing the Yellow River" which pointed out the direction for us in the work of taming the Yellow River. However, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents energetically pushed forward his counter-revolutionary revisionist line of river taming as well as interfering with and sabotaging Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

During the past ten years or so all the revolutionary people along the entire river valley raised aloft the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, launched a resolute struggle against the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of river taming and conscientiously implemented Chairman Mao's great instructions on the taming of the Yellow River. Under centralized planning and arrangements by the state, the people in the upper, middle as well as lower

reaches cooperated with one another closely, practiced self-reliance and waged arduous struggle, and developed large-scale river-taming work.

The process of taming the Yellow River, however, was filled with acute struggles between the two classes and the two lines. This proved a great truth: Whenever we implemented Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we made progress victoriously in the work of taming the Yellow River. Whenever we disobeyed Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we suffered rebuff and failure in the work of taming the Yellow River.

In order to change the backwardness thoroughly and make contributions to the work of taming the Yellow River, the revolutionary people in the mountain areas in the middle reaches of the Yellow River followed Chairman Mao's great teaching "We must pay attention to the work of soil conservation." Relying upon the superiority of the collective economy they developed collective strength and wisdom, persevered in doing water and soil conservation work, tamed rivers, mountains and valleys, and developed agricultural production. After much taming work, many communes and production brigades have basically controlled the loss of water and soil and utilized washed-away soil to build fertile farm land. These experiences are highly useful to the people in the middle reaches in their work of taming the rivers, mountains and valleys and of developing agricultural production.

Yungcheng Commune Turns Barren Mountains and Dry Plateaus into Terraced Fields By Engaging in Water and Soil Conservation Work in a Big Way

Yungcheng commune, Chengning hsien, Kansu Province, is located on a plateau of yellow soil in the middle reaches of the Yellow River. The 47,000 mow of farmland of the commune is scattered over eight valleys, ten hills and 21 plateaus. In the past the surface of the plateaus was broken and soil was being washed away to a serious extent. As a result, large amounts of soil and sand were washed away annually into the streams through which they were drained into the Yellow River. This constituted a great threat to the lives and property of the people living in the lower reaches. Everytime there was heavy rainfall, soil was washed away together with its fertilizer. Afflicted by flood and drought every year, agricultural production in this area was seriously affected.

Could the loss of water and soil be controlled? Could broken plateau surfaces be turned into good farmland? In the past some people looked at the unfriendly terrain and sighed: "To smooth the plateau surface is more difficult than flying to the sky."

In 1964 Chairman Mao issued the great call of "Learn from Tachai in agricultural production" which pointed out to the people of Yungcheng the direction for advance. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members decided to hold up Tachai as their example, practice self-reliance, improve the soil, smooth out the plateaus, build good farmland and thoroughly eliminate backwardness.

However, as soon as the plan for smoothing out the plateaus was put forward, it was opposed by a small handful of class enemies. They attacked water and soil conservation by saying that it was an act of "tiger chewing mosquitos--a waste of time" and took advantage of feudal superstition in spreading preposterous theories such as "building of dams will destroy the landscape and bring about catastrophe," etc. Those who felt misgivings about the smoothing over of the plateaus also hesitated, fearing that construction work might bring about disorder in land border markings, etc. So they advocated taking it easy.

With a view to this situation, the commune leadership immediately mobilized the masses to expose the class enemy's plots to sabotage the plans for smoothing over the plateaus. In the meantime it also organized the poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members to study Chairman Mao's great teaching "The Foolish Old Man moved the mountain and transformed China" and urged everybody to condemn the oppression and exploitation in the old society and recall sufferings endured during past floods to heighten further their consciousness of class struggle and confirm the people's confidence in changing nature.

Everybody said: "We have decided to follow Tachai's road of self-reliance which is the broad road of socialism. We have decided to learn from the hard-working spirit of the poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai which is the strength for overcoming difficulties. If the Foolish Old Man could move two mountains, we shall surely be able to improve our soil, smooth out the plateaus and build good farmland."

After work on the barren mountains and dry plateaus started, they found that they had neither capital, nor tools, nor experience. They were faced with many difficulties. So the poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members developed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle. When they did not have tools they made them themselves and when they did not have the technical know-how, they learnt it as they worked. During busy farming seasons, they worked in a small way but during slack farming seasons they worked in a big way. They persisted in carrying out water and soil conservation work, afforestation, dam construction, soil improvement, plateau smoothing and terraced field building throughout the seasons.

After Hsiangyang production brigade smoothed over the plateau and began to build level terraced fields on the mountains it did not rain for two months and low walls could not be built with the dried earth. But the commune members were not scared by the difficulty. Instead, they pooled their wisdom together and dug the earth down to 3 chih deep to obtain wet soil for wall building. After a hard-fought battle of more than 40 days they finally succeeded in building more than a hundred mow of terraced fields.

At the beginning, Youhao production brigade lacked experience in dam building. The six dams which they built during the winter were washed away by flood water the following summer. But the commune members did not give up or become down-hearted; instead they rebuilt them again. By conscientiously summing up their experience they finally completed six firm earth dams to stop the flood water and succeeded in building dammed fields. They also planted paddy rice for the first time and produced over 400 chin per mow.

Using Tachai as their example, the cadres and commune members of Yungcheng commune studied and applied Chairman Mao's brilliant work, "the three constantly read articles," in a living way and embarked upon a path never trodden by people before. Proceeding from engagement in soil conservation work in a big way, they constructed dams to stop flood water, built farmland on the surface of the plateaus and created a system of experience.

Under the centralized leadership of the commune, the old poor peasants, technicians and cadres organized a "three-in-one" special group to go to the tops of plateaus, slopes and fields to examine water sources, locate routes of water flow, find out natural laws, make on-the-spot designs and formulate feasible plans. They fully mobilized the masses under centralized arrangements and conducted capital construction of farmland centering around the improvement of soil.

During the past six years the commune constructed 48 dams and 814 embankments measuring a total of 550 li, smoothed over more than 80 percent of the plateau surfaces, built more than 28,000 mow of strip fields and more than 3,300 mow of level terraced fields in the eight valleys and on ten hills and 21 plateaus. In the meantime they started ten forest plantations and planted more than 4,800 mow of trees. This turned the barren mountains and dry plateaus, where the situation of loss of soil was grave, into a rich plateau full of strip fields where soil was never washed downhill and water was never drained into the ditches wastefully. After the loss of water and soil was basically controlled, the amount of mud and sand flowing into the Yellow River was reduced. This contributed to the taming of the Yellow River.

As agricultural production developed, the history of "depending on the state for grain and depending on loans for expenditure" came to an end throughout the commune which has a surplus of grain now after supplying itself. During the past six years the commune handed 10,340,000 chin of grains to superior organizations and yet the collective body still had a reserve of 1,200,000-odd chin of grains. In the meantime every commune member had grain surpluses.

Kaohsikou Turned Poor Mountain Valleys into Rich Plantations by Developing the Mountains and Building Good Fields

Kaohsikou is located in Michih hsien along the Wuting River valley in northern Shensi. The 6,000 mow of land of the whole production brigade was scattered over 40 mountains and 21 valleys. Before the liberation the loss of water and soil was very serious. Whenever heavy rain fell, large amounts of fertile surface soil were washed away. As a result, the soil became poorer and poorer and the output of grain was thus low and unstable. In a normal year the average per-mow output was less than 40 chin. This was how the masses described the situation: "The mountains are barren and the valleys are filled with murky water. We suffer from natural disasters every year and nine years out of ten there is no harvest."

After the liberation, the poor and lower-middle peasants in Kaohsikou embarked upon the road of collectivization along the direction pointed out by Chairman Mao and preliminary development was made in production. In 1958,

under the brilliant illumination of the three red banners, they made up their minds to develop the mountains and valleys, control the loss of water and soil and build terraced fields to get rid of backwardness in production.

However, as soon as this plan was put forward it was opposed by a small number of people with conservative ideas. They said: "Mountains were born as they are now, how can we change it? The slopes are steep and the peaks high, we must depend on providence for our harvest." But the poor and lower-middle peasants answered: "Mountains and valleys are dead things, but people are living things. If we are determined to work like the Foolish Old Man and work on one slope after another, we shall eventually succeed in developing the mountain--if three years are not enough we shall spend five and if five years are not enough we shall spend seven."

Under the leadership of the Party branch, the poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members braved severe cold to climb up the Sunchialiang where they opened up the mountain and built terraced fields. After an arduous struggle throughout one winter they completed 70 mow of level terraced fields. In the following year a bumper harvest was won in the terraced fields and the per-mow output of grain rose from 40 chin of the past to 300 chin.

Vivid facts educated people who had conservative ideas and further encouraged the poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members to go one step further in exploiting the mountains and valleys and building more terraced fields. Taking advantage of the slack farming season before and after the summer harvest and the slack farming season after the autumn harvest, they concentrated their manpower on water and soil conservation up the mountains in a big way. They made use of the short period of time after the rain to increase the height of embankments and repair the terraced fields. As a result, they succeeded in closely combining the conservation of water and soil with agricultural production of the year, which greatly promoted the development of agricultural production.

In 1964 average per-mow output of kaoliang and millet of the 144 mow of terraced fields throughout the production brigade reached 314 chin. In one of the plots measuring 3.6 mow, the per-mow output reached 702 chin, setting the highest record in grain output in the area.

In 1965 northern Shensi was hit by an unprecedented drought. As a result of Kaohsikou production brigade's work of water and soil conservation which was being carried on regularly every year, the farmland there resisted drought well and they reaped a good harvest even in a year of great drought. As a matter of fact, the total output of grain was even higher than that before the beginning of the work of mountain and valley development. During this year the poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members in Kaohsikou also enhanced the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and built a dam for the low land, which further controlled the loss of water and soil and created favorable conditions for the promotion of increased agricultural production.

The poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members of Kaohsikou learned from the practice of many years of struggle: The only way to get rid of the backwardness in the mountain areas in the middle reaches of the Yellow

River was to act in accordance with Chairman Mao's great instruction, "We must pay attention to the work of soil conservation." Proceeding from developing mountains and digging ditches, they fully utilized soil which was washed away, constructed dams to stop flood water, and built terraced fields. This not only helped the development of local agricultural production but also greatly reduced the amount of mud and sand washed into the Yellow River, thus contributing to the work of taming the Yellow River.

After many years of trial and error they gradually changed the practice of sowing sparsely which produced poor yield. They engaged in water and soil conservation work in a big way, stopped flood water and mud, opened up mountains and valleys and built terraced fields where local conditions permitted. The experience they acquired is this: "Centralized management, continuous management, and active building of farmland." On the basis of insuring increased production of grain, they energetically planted trees and grass and used the latter to raise cattle, manure from which was in turn used as fertilizer for the fields. By making use of mutual promotion between agriculture, forestry and subsidiary production they achieved over-all development. Popularized gradually year after year, these methods brought about outstanding results.

During recent years Kaohsikou production brigade built 120 dams, created 120 mow of dammed fields, made 1,080 mow of forests on its 21 hills. Two of the hills are now fully covered with grass and other hills are one-third covered. Successful control of the loss of water and soil has prevented the "soil from slipping downhill and water from flowing out of the valleys." Total grain output in the production brigade was increased from 100,000-odd chin before the control operation to 333,000 chin. Before the control operation the production brigade had to rely upon state supply of grain every year but after the control operation they had surplus grain every year. During the four years since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution the production brigade supplied the state with more than 100,000 chin of commercial grain, whereby the backwardness and poverty of the production brigade was preliminarily eliminated.

The Small Hsiaossukou Production Brigade Has Big Ambition And It Increased Grain Production by Constructing Dams and Developing Valleys

Hsiaossukou production brigade of Ch'inghuapien commune, Yenan hsien, Shensi, is located in mountainous area in the middle reaches of the Yellow River. There are only 27 households here with a population of 135 and a work force of only 50 people. The 450-odd mow of land of the brigade is scattered over 11 hills and 9 valleys. In the past the situation of loss of water and soil was grave and the valleys became deeper and deeper as soil was washed away. In the meantime the slopes became steeper and steeper and the fields poorer and poorer. Grain output was very low and this area was a notorious poor mountain region.

There were few poor and lower-middle peasants in the production brigade but their ambition was big. Beginning from 1956 when a higher co-operative was established they relied upon the power of the collective economy,

promoted the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance, and constantly persevered in soil conservation and mountain and valley development work to promote the development of agricultural production.

Up to now they have constructed 27 dams for stopping flood water, built 54 mow of good fields, constructed nine reservoirs which expanded the area of irrigation by 26 mow, made 15 mow of terraced fields in the hills and planted 160 mow of various trees. This brought about preliminary control of the loss of water and soil. By doing so they increased the output of grain by three times as compared with the period before collectivization and turned the brigade from a brigade short of grain to a brigade with a grain surplus. Upon seeing this great change the commune members said happily: "Our place was a poor mountain area in the past, but now we have many dams. Our children and grand-children will always follow the road of happiness pointed out by Chairman Mao."

During the past ten years or so Hsiaossukou production brigade experienced a violent struggle between the two classes and the two lines in the course of its mountain and valley development operation. In 1956 the poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members, following Chairman Mao's teaching, "We must pay attention to the work of soil conservation," proposed to build a dam in Tanankou to prevent the soil from being washed away so as to build new fields to serve the development of agricultural production.

At that time a small handful of class enemies openly opposed this proposal and said preposterously: "Let us reclaim more land to bring about a bigger harvest." The poor and lower-middle peasants understood profoundly that reclaiming land at random would bring about loss of water and soil which would cause a decrease in agricultural production and the loss of water and soil was at the same time the cause of the Yellow River's harmfulness. To eliminate backwardness they had to proceed from the conservation of water and soil and to tame the Yellow River they also had to practice the conservation of water and soil.

So they resolutely resisted the sabotage and obstruction by the class enemy and made up their minds to follow the road pointed out by Chairman Mao, practice water and soil conservation, construct dams, fill up depressions and build terraced fields to change the poor natural conditions. At the beginning of the dam construction in Tanankou the work force available consisted only of 12 men and there were only a few hoes and baskets. So the difficulty was tremendous. But the poor and lower-middle peasants repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's brilliant work "The Foolish Old Man Who Removed the Mountains" to strengthen their confidence in changing nature.

They said: "If the foolish old man could remove two big mountains, this dozen of people can also complete the dam, fill up depressions and make fields out of them as long as we work in cooperation." When there were no tools they made their own. When there was no technical know-how they learned as they worked. When there was insufficient manpower, women and children joined in. Thus after two years of arduous struggle they finally completed 12 dams and developed three valleys.

Beginning from 1965 they continued to advance on the basis of the victories won and constructed more dams in Ch'ienkou. But here the valley was deep and wide; to block the flood water coming down from the eight smaller valleys on higher ground it was necessary to build a large dam 30 meters long and over 10 meters high. Some of the people hesitated upon learning of this difficult undertaking. But the poor and lower-middle peasants indicated resolutely: "We fear nothing and shall overcome all difficulties." Thus they pooled their wisdom and everybody shared heavy responsibilities. In this manner the poor and lower-middle peasants relied only on their own hands and the spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle and completed the large dam within a short period of time. Thus they succeeded in building a large area of dammed land with created favorable conditions for the development of agricultural production.

During the battle of developing the barren mountains and lean valleys, the poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members of Hsiaossukou developed the Yenan spirit and overcame one difficulty after another. In 1964 the corn grown on the 20-odd mow of dammed land grew healthily. But at the beginning of autumn a flood destroyed the dam and ruined the corn. Faced with this grave natural disaster some of the commune members said pessimistically: "It is up to human beings to build the dam, but up to providence to decide on the harvest."

Grasping this living idea, the Party branch promptly organized the commune members to study Chairman Mao's teaching of "self-reliance" and "arduous struggle" and led them to develop a three-look and three-compare movement--looking at the poor and lower-middle peasants' suffering from exploitation and oppression in the old society and comparing this with the sweetness of liberation in the new society; looking at the heroic fighting spirit of the poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai in their challenge against nature and comparing this with our own attitude toward natural disaster and difficulties encountered; looking at the peril of passiveness and comparing it with the advantage of fighting against heaven.

This looking and comparing greatly strengthened everybody's confidence in overcoming the natural disaster. They said: "As long as we have the heroic fighting spirit of the poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai, we shall be able to repair the dam destroyed by the flood, overcome the natural disaster and protect our crops."

During this year the commune members developed the spirit of heroic perseverance and continuous struggle and fought against the floods. They repaired the dam every time it was damaged by flood water. After three repairs they finally saved the large dam and won a good harvest in agricultural production.

During the past ten years or so everyday the poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members of Hsiaossukou looked up to the poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai as their example. They resolutely constructed dams, built fields, and stubbornly struggled against unfriendly natural conditions. They repaired the dams every time they were damaged and worked harder every time they failed. They completed many dams across the nine valleys and built

dammed fields. After continuous repairs, heightening, and consolidation, they succeeded in preventing fertile soil from being washed into the river, which was harmful to the people. In the meantime dammed land was created. In addition, they also made terraced fields on the slopes and planted trees to make forests. Thus they began to change the barren and poor look of the area in a preliminary way.

Now when the commune members look back at the path they have been following they say proudly: "Of all the methods, Chairman Mao's 'self-reliance' and 'arduous struggle' are the best. When we listen to Chairman Mao, flood water will listen to us." They are determined to develop the Yenan spirit, further implement Chairman Mao's great instruction, "We must do a good job of harnessing the Yellow River," continue to develop activities of developing the mountains and valleys centering around capital construction of farmland and exercise over-all control on the loss of water and soil to retain yellow soil in the farmland so as to serve the development of agricultural production and make new contributions to the further taming of the Yellow River.

Ch'Uku Production Brigade Achieved Over-all Development in Agriculture, Forestry and Subsidiary Production by Combining the Taming of River and Developing of Mountains and River Banks

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's great call "Let us get organized," the poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members of Ch'Uku production brigade, Hoch'U hsien, Shansi Province, starting from the time of elementary cooperatives in 1952 and proceeding from water and soil conservation, began to work on afforestation, taming of rivers, and development of river banks and mountains. They have made great achievements in these respects. Now loss of water and soil is basically brought under control, river banks are turned into farmland, high and remote mountains are afforested, low hills and moderate slopes are turned into terraced fields, and valley and river bend areas are turned into fruit orchards. As a result, they have achieved over-all development in agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry as well as subsidiary production.

Last year the average per-mow output of grains reached 520-odd chin, thus crossing the "Yellow River," and the total amount of grain output reached 2,600,000 chin, an increase of more than six times over that before the liberation. Now there are 311 head of cattle, which is double that of 1955 during the time of higher cooperatives, over 1,300 pigs and more than 600 sheep. The amount of public capital accumulation reached some seven million yuan, whereby collective economy is consolidated and developed.

Ch'Uku production brigade is located in Hsin hsien area along the Yellow River, which is a hilly area of yellow soil with valleys. The 20,000-odd mow of land of the brigade is scattered over three ridges, 12 valleys, one river bank and over ten small hills. The situation of loss of water and soil was serious. Before the liberation this area was plagued by floods and droughts nine years out of ten. Whenever heavy rain fell, large amounts of soil and sand were washed into the Yellow River, thus becoming a menace to the lower reaches.

As a result of the loss of water and soil, fields in this brigade were very poor and the per-mow output of grains was only 50 or 60 chin. Soon after the liberation the poor and lower-middle peasants organized themselves and resolved to control the loss of water and soil and eliminate poverty. But due to their lack of experience they failed to achieve much in taming the rivers and developing the river banks and the mountains.

At the beginning they built a dam over a valley here and a dam over a valley there without coordination. Once flood water came the dams were destroyed, flooding the fields reclaimed from river banks. Later, under the leadership of the Party organizations, they conscientiously summed up the experience and lessons learned and resolved themselves to concentrate their efforts on fighting a war of annihilation. So they developed the valleys and slopes one by one and combined the work of developing the river banks with the work of taming the rivers and developing the mountains.

In 1957 the poor and lower-middle peasants and militiamen worked together for one winter and one spring with only their bare hands and picks. They planted trees along 10 li of the river banks, dug "fish scale" ditches and planted trees over 1,000 mow of land, dug more than 30 ditches for irrigation and for draining flood water, re-developed river banks, developed a large valley which covered an area of 1,700 mow, built 70 stone dams and planted trees and grass on and around the dams. In this way they pushed the work of water and soil conservation one big step forward.

In the struggle of taming rivers and developing river banks and mountains the poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members had different ideas and learned various lessons through failures. But they did not hesitate in the face of difficulties or become downhearted in the face of failure. They continued to make revolution and carry out practice. Finally they summed up a set of experience in taming rivers and developing river banks and mountains: Over-all planning, strengthened leadership, combination of the taming of river and developing of river banks and mountains, combination of engineering measures and planting measures, combination of land reclaiming from river banks and utilization of flood water for irrigation, combination of mass shock action and regular construction, perseverance in centralized management, continuous management and comprehensive management.

Ch'Uku production brigade began by developing the river banks. But if the low lying lands were developed without developing the high lands, it would be impossible to prevent the soil from being washed away. Thus when heavy rain fell river bank areas would be ravaged by flood water which would reduce agricultural output. However, if high lands were developed before developing the low lands, soil erosion could be controlled, but it would become impossible to reclaim the river banks speedily.

On the basis of this situation they adopted the method of combining the development of river banks with the development of mountains. They achieved good results by this method. At the beginning of the work of mountain and valley development they built dams in the western valley and planted trees in the eastern mountains. But a rainstorm destroyed many constructions and a

rainless autumn killed many saplings. Later by summing up this experience they realized that to raise the percentage of survival of the saplings it was necessary to retain water and moisture in the soil.

During the development of the slopes they adopted the method of combining "fish scale" pit digging, ridge building and tree and grass planting. They made use of the construction to protect vegetation and vegetation to protect constructions in turn. During the development of valleys, dams were built, on which trees were planted. In this way engineering measures and planting measures were combined, and this consolidated the constructions and increased their ability to withstand flood waters.

To make it possible for construction to produce income in the same year, they adopted the method of simultaneous reclaiming and planting. They carried out planting as soon as a plot of land was reclaimed. After planting they irrigated the fields at least once every year. By irrigating and reclaiming they increased the thickness of the soil year after year. This increased the fertility of the fields and insured production increase.

At the beginning of the taming of rivers and development of river banks and mountains they threw too much manpower into this work. As a result, agricultural production that year was affected. Later they practiced over-all planning and centralized arrangements, organized special groups and adopted the method of combining regular construction and shock actions. During slack farming seasons they mobilized all the people to plant trees and grass and repair constructions. During busy farming seasons special groups were responsible for maintenance work while the remaining manpower was engaged in agricultural production. This insured the continuity of the work of water and soil conservation as well as guaranteed agricultural production increase.

During the past 18 years the poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members persevered in the guideline of "self-reliance" and "arduous struggle." They raised the level of more than 4,000 mow of river banks by over two meters, built many plots of fields of steady productivity and high productivity, built 1,500-odd mow of level terraced fields on moderate slopes near the hills, planted more than 5,000 mow of timber-producing trees, 3,000-odd mow of fruit trees, 2,700-odd mow of bushes, 2,200-odd mow of grazing grass and 270,000 trees in miscellaneous plots. They also planted a belt of trees along the Yellow River, measuring 10 li by 20 meters, to protect the river banks. In the meantime they also constructed 370 earth and stone dams in 12 valleys.

Now the landscape is green everywhere in Ch'üku. Loss of water and soil has been basically controlled because water no longer spills out of the valleys and soil no longer falls downhill. By achieving this they have made contribution to the work of taming the Yellow River.

In the meantime, they have also achieved an over-all development in agricultural, forestry, animal husbandry and subsidiary production. Grain output throughout the production brigade has been increased from 50 or 60

chin before the liberation to more than 520 chin and the output of kaoliang has reached a maximum of 1,990-odd chin per mow. As a result, this production brigade has become an advanced unit in Shansi Province in learning from Tachai in agricultural production. (By Investigation Group of the Ministry of Water Conservation and Electric Power and NCNA Correspondent)

* * *

PLA FARMS

Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking Guides Armymen in Scientific Farming

(NCNA-English Foochow, Feb. 15, 1971)

_____ armymen on a farm in southern fukien province, east china, have applied chairman mao's philosophic thinking to grasp the laws governing the growth of high yield paddy rice on poor land.

the commanders and fighters on the farm of the foochow units of the chinese people's liberation army worked hard and turned barren hills and swamps into stable high yield paddy field giving an output of more than 15 tons per hectare.

the farm lying in a hilly area was criss-crossed by scores of ditches. the hill slopes were covered with brambles and weeds grew knee-high in the ditches. the farm was full of swamps as deep as one metre.

faced with the difficult task of reclaiming such land and striving to win a high rice yield, the communist party branch of the farm led the commanders and fighters in studying chairman mao's teaching "of all things in the world, people are the most precious. under the leadership of the communist party, as long as there are people, every kind of miracle can be performed."

this helped them realize that people are the principal aspect of the contradiction between people and things. although the conditions were difficult, they saw that they could overcome the difficulties and transform the poor hilly land if they brought their initiative into full play and displayed the spirit described in chairman mao's article "the foolish old man who removed the mountains".

the party branch led the commanders and fighters in working hard to improve the soil and create paddy fields. they cleared the slopes of brambles, weeded the ditches which they filled in with earth dug from the hills. braving cold, they brought wood and stones from the hills to build ridges so as to turn the swampy land into paddy fields. to improve the sandy land on the slopes, they removed sand and added a top layer of fertile soil and ash. they dug drainage canals with a total length of 10,000 metres. they opened 85 wells and water storage ponds. on 18 square kilometres of slopes and ditches, they reclaimed and terraced more than 13 hectares of fields. barren hills became terraced fields and swamps and sandy land became rice paddies.

when they transplanted rice, they found that the leaves soon turned yellow and red and the plants failed to grow. the fighters' scientific experiment group examined the more than 1,000 plots of land one by one. this showed that the plants failed to grow in former swamps because the soil, soaked in stagnant water for years, was highly acid and lacked organic matter and oxygen. they also found that the layer of fertile top soil on sandy land was too thin and could not preserve water and fertilizer.

in a series of experiments, they improved the fields in former swamps by digging more drainage ditches, raising the fields to lower underground water table, hardening the soil to increase the oxygen, and applying more basic fertilizer to neutralize the acidity. to improve the sandy fields,

they cultivated very carefully, applied more green manure to increase the organic matter, raised the capacity of the thin fertile top soil layer to preserve water and fertilizer and gradually increased it. several years of effort by the commanders and fighters resulted in the transformation of all the former swamps and sandy land.

but rice output remained low because of insect pests.

at the late stage of earing, the early rice paddies were seriously affected by rice borers in 1964. the fighters sprayed insecticide but the insects were not exterminated because the rice borers were lodged in the stalks. people were sent to a scientific and research department for advice. an "expert" told them that the insects entered the stalks day or night, probably three days after their emergence. this general observation, the comrades thought, showed an "expert" divorced from reality who could not solve problems. they then turned to chairman mao's "on practice". chairman mao teaches: "discover the truth through practice, and again through practice verify and develop the truth." this teaching made the comrades realize that true knowledge comes from practice and that so long as people dare to practise they can blaze a new trail.

the group then carried out experiments to find out when the insects bore into the stalks. they bred the insects at home, hung the insect eggs on stalks and waited to see what would happen. they also made some investigation in the fields. they at last discovered the time, which showed up the ignorance of the "expert". having grasped the law governing the growth of rice borers, the fighters sprayed insecticide when most larva emerge. this had good effect.

thanks to their hard work for years, the rice yield per hectare was over nine tons in 1966. to increase output, they repeatedly studied chairman mao's teaching: "in studying any complex process in which there are two or more contradictions, we must devote every effort to finding its principal contradiction. once this principal contradiction is grasped, all problems can be readily solved." they analyzed every factor involved in increasing production and realized that the seeds were then the principal contradiction. after studying this problem, the party branch decided to adopt a particular variety of good seed. it has big ears and more grains, and can stand cold and drought well. but it lodges easily. the group studied and analyzed this variety to find out why this happened. they discovered that it has a tall stack and broad leaves and is top-heavy and lacks sufficient ventilation.

could the stalk be shortened? with this question in mind, they studied chairman mao's teaching: "in seeking victory, those who direct a war cannot overstep the limitations imposed by the objective conditions; within these limitations, however, they can and must play a dynamic role in striving for victory." this helped them realize that the development of a thing had its own laws. provided they grasped the principal contradiction and created appropriate conditions, it could transform in favour of the revolution. from their years of experience in planting rice paddy, the group had learned that among water, fertilizer, soil and other factors that affected growth, water was the principal factor determining stalk growth. a lot of water would make the stalk grow tall and thin, while less water would make it grow short and strong. they

controlled the irrigation and got the stalks to grow to a height of 85 c.m. as against the usual 1.1 metres. the stalks were strong, the leaves stood firm. with good ventilation that made it resist lodging, the single crop of this variety yielded 10.5 tons per hectare.

by grasping the principal contradiction, the group had found a way to grow high-yield rice crops, adopt and improve good strains and grasp the principal contradiction at every stage of growth. this ensured high yield. taking into account the natural conditions of the farm, the group paid more attention to protection against cold when nursing the seeds, to watering and application of fertilizer when the plants were growing and to extermination of insect pests after earing. because they had grasped the principal contradictions and resolved them promptly, crop yield became higher and higher.

the farm reaped a bumper harvest with a per-hectare yield of 15.66 tons in 1969. some people then thought that output had reached the limit because the farm was in a poor hilly area.

the comrades of the group studied chairman mao's teaching: "in the fields of the struggle for production and scientific experiment, mankind makes constant progress and nature undergoes constant change; they never remain at the same level. therefore, man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing." they realized that there was no end to the development of things and people should keep their ideas up to the developments. they then carefully investigated every plot of land. they found that many fields with the same kind of soil yielded different results, some high some low. this showed that there were still potentials to be tapped. objectively there was room to increase production. in redoubling their efforts, they brought the dynamic role of consciousness into fuller play, analyzed and solved contradictions still better and attained freedom in growing rice. thanks to their efforts, the farm's yield per hectare reached 16.545 tons last year.

RURAL ELECTRIFICATION

East China Commune Deep in Mountain Forest Builds Small Power Stations by Self-Reliance

(NCNA-English Nanchang, Feb. 16, 1971)

the yaoli people's commune in a mountain area of kiangsi province in east china has built 22 small hydro-electric power stations within half a year by adhering to the great leader chairman mao's principle of self-reliance and arousing the masses to swing into the campaign.

these power stations now provide lighting for the 1,900 peasant households in scattered villages deep in a mountain forest 1,000 metres above sea level. processing of farm and sideline produce is mechanized and agricultural development has been accelerated.

the commune members wanted to start their own power industry long ago. before the great proletarian cultural revolution, however, the commune relied on a few specialists to do the work under the counter-revolutionary revisionist specialist line preached by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents. only one small power station was built after much state money was spent over a long time.

during the cultural revolution, the commune's revolutionary committee led the poor and lower-middle peasants in criticizing the specialist line. the revolutionary masses were determined to build power stations by their own efforts.

learning through practice, the poor and lower-middle peasants of the hsinwunsia production team turned an electric motor into a generator and built a small hydro-electric power station in a little over two months. this station, the first built by the people in the commune, inspired the commune members and the whole commune began to build more power stations.

because the mountain creeks are small, the flow is too small to generate power. fu lin-sen, chairman of the commune revolutionary committee, made topographical surveys and relied on the poor and lower-middle peasants to pool their wisdom for a solution, in line with chairman mao's teaching "the masses are the real heroes". the people solved the problem by leading the five creeks that run through the commune into a confluence.

there is only one small creek near the chunli production team. the water flow is too small. the poor and lower-middle peasants combed nearby mountains and finally found a mountain spring behind a mountain 2.5 kilometres away. despite the danger, they tied ropes round their waists and suspended themselves over hanging cliffs to set off explosives. in less than a month, they opened a flume and dug a 230-metre-long ditch to lead the spring water and built a small power station in their mountain gully.

the poor and lower-middle peasants devised methods suited to local conditions and resources to solve the shortage of machinery and equipment in building their power stations.

AGRICULTURE

Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Guides East China Hsien in Reaping Record Harvest

(NCNA-English Foochow, Feb. 16, 1971)

an east china county has carried out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and reaped a record harvest in the mass movement to learn from the pace-setting tachai brigade.

lunghai county in east china's coastal fukien province last year reported an average grain output of more than ten tons per hectare. the previous peak, in 1969, was over 9.4 tons. total output increased by 23 per cent. one production brigade reported a per hectare yield of 15 tons. at the same time, the county made progress in raising pigs, and growing sugar cane, peanuts, tea and fruit.

lunghai county is situated by the side of the chiulung river in southern fukien. the soil is fertile, the weather is warm and natural conditions are favourable for agriculture.

some cadres thought grain output had reached its limit when the county set a record in 1969. to solve the ideological problem of whether it was possible to increase output more, leading members of the county revolutionary committee repeatedly studied chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and acted according

to chairman mao's teaching "let him walk a while among the people, learn what they are thinking, see what they are doing ... let him get some advanced experience from them and publicize it."

they went to grass-root units to make investigations. a farm run by people's liberation armymen used to reap only 2.25 tons of grain per hectare. the farm is in a hilly area and its land used to be poor. but the cadres and fighters dared to think and act. they farmed scientifically to achieve a high rice output of 15.06 tons per hectare in one year. this achievement inspired the cadres of the county. together with the masses they mapped out a plan to increase output in 1970.

leading members of the county revolutionary committee went to all 15 communes to lead the movement of learning from tachai. the people swung into the movement in high spirits, determined to follow the example of tachai and concentrate on production in breadth and depth.

the county followed chairman mao's teaching and adhered to the principle of self-reliance, relied on the strength of the collective to overcome difficulties and brought the revolutionary enthusiasm of the masses into full play. the county people criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash of "the state provides the money and the peasants till the land" which the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents peddled. this revolutionary mass criticism made the cadres and commune members try to carry out the principle of self-reliance more consciously. proceeding from existing conditions, they used mainly farm manure for fertilizer and farm machines and tools they had made and repaired so that they could raise output without increasing production costs.

they recalled that by relying on hard work and the ingenuity of the masses, the liming brigade of the lienhua commune set a record of 10.8 tons of grain per hectare as early as 1956. in 1962, liu shao-chi's agents in fukien province went to the brigade to "make an investigation and help the work". acting like saviours, the handful of capitalist roaders gave the brigade more chemical fertilizer and loans. although grain output increased, production costs also rose by a big margin. influenced by revisionism, a few persons developed the idea of relying on the state and not on their own efforts. in the following years, grain output fell. in the winter of 1969, the county revolutionary committee led the people in drawing lessons. members of the brigade criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and were determined to develop agriculture by self-reliance. in a mass drive they organized 1,000 men to collect fertilizer from the seaside. they built 250 pigsties and raised 2,100 pigs so they could have more manure. the brigade reported more than 14 tons of grain per hectare in 1970, surpassing the 1969 figure by more than 1.5 tons.

adhering to the principle of self-reliance, the county spent over three million work days last year to complete a big water conservancy project of the chiulung river. it built a 650-metre-long bridge which also serves as a sluice gate, a power irrigation station with a capacity of over 1,000 kilowatts and equipped with pumps that can lift water to a height of 28 metres, and excavated a 700-metre-long tunnel and a 115-kilometre-long canal. the comprehensive water conservancy network leads river water southward to irrigate 12,000 hectares of land for 10 communes in the lower reaches of the river. the county added 2,400 hectares of fields which give stable high yield irrespective of drought or waterlogging.

in working for a good harvest, the county conscientiously implemented the eight-point charter for agriculture set forth by chairman mao and farmed scientifically.

the county mainly grows paddy rice. it used to plant a variety with tall stalks. this paddy rice easily lodges when more fertilizer is applied. if less is used, output drops. the per hectare yield never exceeded 7.5 tons annually. in 1960 the county adopted a new variety with short stalks which is high-yielding, readily responds to fertilizer and does not easily lodge. but in popularizing this variety, people were hindered by the force of habit and conservative ideas. the county revolutionary committee organized cadres and commune members to study chairman mao's teaching: "man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing." they also criticized conservative ideas. this helped popularize the new variety and create the conditions for high output.

in their efforts to win a still greater harvest this year, the people of the county are making further efforts to learn from tachai.

IRRIGATION

Dry North China Region Sinks Many Wells

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Feb. 15, 1971)

people's communes have sunk many deep wells in a north china region where bourgeois specialists stated that no wells could be sunk. the peasants have brought into play the revolutionary spirit of hard work and self-reliance in the mass movement to learn from tachai. they sank 13,000 deep pump wells in the hengshui administrative region of hopei province in the past two years.

embracing 11 counties, the region is an expanse of low-lying, alkali land in the haihe river basin. it would be waterlogged when there was rain and suffer from drought when no rain fell. grain yield was low. in 1963 the great leader chairman mao issued the call "the haihe river must be brought under permanent control exclamation" the people of the region responded and worked hard with other people of the province over the past few years to control floods. they have reaped better harvests every year.

the problem of waterlogging was solved as a result, but drought remained an obstacle to agricultural development. the local rivers could not supply enough water and underground resources had to be found. however, bourgeois specialists had declared the region as having "no place to sink wells" and "water-deficient".

tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, the people were determined to follow tachai's example in fighting nature and smash the old ideas of bourgeois specialists. the region's revolutionary committee led the people in studying chairman mao's teachings "do away with all fetishes and superstitions and emancipate the mind" and "in socialist revolution and

socialist construction it is essential to adhere to the mass line, boldly arouse the masses and launch vigorous mass movements."

Chairman Mao's teachings heartened the people. They sharply criticized such counter-revolutionary revisionist trash peddled by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-chi as the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and the slavish comprador philosophy and "let specialists in charge of water conservancy construction". They heightened their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. Their revolutionary enthusiasm rose and they set about sinking deep pump wells to tap underground water. Leading members at various levels went among the people to investigate, in line with Chairman Mao's teaching "to investigate a problem is, indeed, to solve it." Together they worked out plans to sink many deep wells.

Chairman Mao's teaching "it is necessary to sum up experience conscientiously" guides the revolutionary committees at various levels in popularizing the experience of the region's advanced units in digging such wells. Grain output per hectare of the Suchang production brigade in Wuyi County had never surpassed 0.6 tons because 80 per cent of the land was alkali. In 1968 the brigade dug its first pump well and the same year per hectare yield increased sharply. The experience of the brigade played a big part in pushing ahead the region-wide movement to dig wells.

The region solved difficulties by arousing the masses fully and bringing into play the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. Cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants in Chinsien County worked hard and completed some 690 wells within two years. All 16 wells in the Tangfeng production brigade of Shenhsien County were built by the brigade's specialized teams.

In response to the call of the region's revolutionary committee, people have set up 240 small factories run by counties or communes to produce drilling machines, irrigation and drainage equipment and other machines. Every county now has farm machinery plants while most of the communes and brigades have repair workshops or groups. More than 80 per cent of the pump wells throughout the region have been fully equipped for irrigation and drainage, and play a big role in developing agriculture.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk and Madame Sihanouk Leave Peking for Visit to Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 16, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk left peking by special train today for a visit to southern china, in the company of yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china.

accompanying samdech norodom sihanouk on the trip are princess norodom keth kanya, aunt of samdech norodom sihanouk; general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame duong sam ol; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china; and others.

seeing them off at the railway station were:

chou en-lai, premier of the state council; huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; wu fa-hsien, deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff; kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; and leading members of the departments concerned wang hsin-ting, wu teh, li chiang, fang yi, nan hien-tung, yuan hua-ping, kuo lu, ting hsi-lin, lin chia-mei, wang chen, tsao ke-chiang and han hsu; and

samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia, and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth; prince norodom yuvaneath, son of samdech norodom sihanouk; princess norodom rosungsy, daughter of samdech norodom sihanouk; ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia: sarin chhak, chau seng, chan youran, thiounn mumm, chea san, keat chhon and madame keat chhon, and thiounn prasith; vice-minister van piny, and cambodian ambassador to the democratic people's republic of korea ang kim hoan and madame ang kim hoan.

chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao and comrade yang ling are in the company of the distinguished cambodian guests on their visit.

CAMBODIA

19th Message to Khmer Nation by Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, Head of State of Cambodia

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 16, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, made public here yesterday his 19th message to the khmer nation. full text of the message reads as follows:

19th message to khmer nation by samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia

dear compatriots,

the u.s. imperialists, the big patrons of the so-called "khmer republic", having granted several hundred million dollars to the lonnolites and resorted to many ground invasions against our country, thousands of air raids against people's cambodia and even intervention by their "famous" seventh fleet, now realize that they are far from being able to put an end to the heroic and victorious resistance of the khmer people who love independence, freedom, justice and dignity.

the impotence of the nixon government was admitted in a laconic but very eloquent and significant way by mr. robert mccloskey, his spokesman. "the spokesman mr. robert mccloskey made known the 'great discouragement' felt by the u.s. authorities," said an a.f.p. dispatch of january 22, 1971, from washington.

the government of a country which arrogantly asserts itself to be the richest, the most developed, the most "advanced" and militarily the most powerful in the world has found itself obliged to let out the lamentable words "great discouragement" in face of the whole world after eight months of war of aggression in cambodia against our patriotic people and against the national united front of cambodia and after ten months of the lonnolite regime.

applying impudently and blindly the experience of the late goebbels (hitler's minister of propaganda), according to which the bigger a lie, the better chance it stands to be accepted, the lon nol gang clamours every day that the situation of lon nol's cambodia is "perfect in all respects" and embellishes itself ceaselessly in all spheres in order to make a striking contrast with that of sihanouk's cambodia (sic) exclamation

by uttering such a shameless lie and gross bluster, the lonnolites have not succeeded in deceiving anybody. and a crowning failure was that they have not even succeeded in deceiving their own conscience. a few weeks ago the dictator lon nol tried to reassure himself by repeatedly making radio "speeches" aimed at reassuring the last group of his supporters who were frightened by the extracrdinary feats of the people's forces of national liberation in pochentong, chrui changvar and even in phnom penh.

but even lon nol, this so-called "mystic" lon nol who in march and april, 1970, liked to pass himself off as bodhisattva (future buddha) sent by heaven to save cambodia, has lost all his foolish illusions.

an a.f.p. dispatch from saigon dated february 11, 1971, disclosed this to the world: "general lon nol, cambodian prime minister, -- according to the rumours which circulate in the diplomatic circles of saigon -- offered his resignation following the guerrillas' disastrous attack on the airport in phnom penh on january 22 last. this surprise attack of the adverse forces ... profoundly discouraged him. so it seemed desirable to him that somebody replaced him at the post he occupied. people in the diplomatic circles of saigon pointed out that the recent incident between the cambodian and south vietnamese soldiers in the centre of the capital had reinforced his conviction. general lon nol even had secretly offered his resignation to head of state cheng heng who refused it so as not to demoralize the cambodian troops. people also think that such a resignation would have a very grave effect among the supporters of the present cambodian government."

now could the puppet cheng heng, the coward and timid cheng heng, dare to accept the resignation of lon nol exclamation cheng heng and other local "coolies" of nixon know that lon nol is the least stupid among them and less unpopular than they, though as much a corrupted fellow, a thief, a pirate and a murderer as they. without lon nol their difficulties of all kinds would have multiplied a hundred fold or a thousand fold. therefore, they cling to lon nol as the shipwrecked in a turbulent ocean cling desperately to a rotten plank.

yes, a rotten plank which flows with great difficulty and which will sink soon. in fact, on february 10, 1971, the u.p.i. of the united states, of which lon nol is the employee, make this known to the world: "cambodian prime minister lon nol suffered a heart attack monday which paralyzed half his body, reliable sources close to the government said today.... the news of lon nol's heart attack ... was a well kept secret until early this morning. medical sources said today the prime minister was paralyzed down the right side of his body."

and a.f.p. - phnom penh - added on its part: "two american doctors arrived here today from saigon to examine him. his condition was said to be 'preoccupying'."

under the very "fetching" heading "suicide", the same a.f.p. had cabled from phnom penh on october 9, 1970, a story which reflected the loathsome mentality of the lonnolites who take their wish as reality: "the pro-governmental newspaper 'cambodge' reported today that prince norodom sihanouk is in a critical condition in peking after an unsuccessful attempt to commit suicide. the newspaper ... said the prince attempted suicide because 'he has lost all hope of reconquering power' in cambodia. the paper said prince sihanouk has been abandoned by penn nouth, the premier in his 'royal national union government' who has taken refuge in a western embassy."

wishing to make sihanouk die and samdech penn nouth flee, the lonnolites have ended up today in seeing their "chieftain" fall (really) as if struck by lightning (u.p.i. reported word for word on february 11, 1971: lon nol ... striken by a stroke monday), and in seriously preparing to flee abroad in a distracted way themselves in order to escape the punishment which the khmer people will not fail to inflict on them.

a french proverb says correctly: "he who laughs last laughs best."

the lonnolites laughed when they convinced themselves on october 9 last that the proclamation of their all-evil "republic" would force sihanouk to commit suicide and

samdech penn nouth to flee. the diplomatic corps and the national and international press circles in peking also laugned at this piteous illusion of the lonnolites because they saw at the same time sihanouk and penn nouth in splendid health in the receptions given by the people's republic of china and the friendly embassies.

the "republic" of lon nol does not frighten anybody except the u.s. imperialists who are afraid of losing their "empire" in indochina and in the southeast asia as testified by a striking editorial of the french newspaper "le monde", the most widely read newspaper of the diplomatic and political circles of the whole world.

"le monde" in its editorial dated january 18, 1971, called the "republic" of lon nol "the feeble link" of the chain of the satellite and lackey countries of the united states and pointed out that "ten months after the fall of prince sihanouk, the situation for the army in phnom penh has not ceased from deteriorating. the survival of the regime depends increasingly on the south vietnamese intervention which is supported more and more each day by the u.s. logistics and air support. the 'worries' of messrs. laird and rogers are fully founded. the forces of liberation -- red khmers -- ... control half ... of the country and no plan seems to have been drawn up for driving them out. on the other hand, according to a report recently prepared for the foreign relations committee of the u.s. senate, the communist units have bases in all other provinces where 'they seem to be able to move about as they like.' in addition to numerous towns, the rural areas are largely free from the authority in phnom penh. the present battle has put the lines of communication at stake; most of them were cut off and the capital was menaced by strangulation. the situation is all the graver when the population of the city (phnom penh) has increased considerably, since the war -- especially air raids -- has made hundreds of thousands of peasants flee from the villages. general lon nol tries ... to reestablish the links between his capital and some vital points of the country. incapable of doing this job well, he appealed to the troops of saigon. ... the u.s. military and economic aid and numerous air sorties are... essential for the survival of the lon nol regime. the 'nixon doctrine' consists of financing and arming the anti-communist asian forces and pushing them to fight against the revolutionary movements while avoiding if possible the direct intervention of u.s. soldiers .... but formidable air force has sowed devastation, destroyed the traditional institutions as well as inhabited areas and the nature. ...' the white house will be compelled to intensify in future these operations of destruction."

here are the hideous, ultra-traitorous, ultra-criminal and lamentable features of the "republic of lon nol" which, the no. 1 newspaper of the international diplomatic and political circles wrote, survives not because of the support of the khmer people but because of the south vietnamese armed forces of thieu-ky and the u.s. air force of nixon, who are entrusted by the lonnolites to destroy the whole of cambodia from top to bottom, sparing only a few cities where they still "rule", especially phnom penh.

and why do nixon and thieu-ky help the "republic" of lon nol to survive? is it "to win the favour" of the khmers? not at all exclamation

the minister of economy of the government of saigon, valet of the united states, pham kim ngoc shamelessly admitted

to the british news agency reuter on january 14 that "it is obvious to everybody that vietnam must fight in cambodia, and the free world has a vital interest in the security of south vietnam."

this simply means that it is in the interest of the "free world", namely u.s. imperialism, to keep south viet nam as its colony and that in order to be able to defend south viet nam, it is also necessary to colonize cambodia. in short, this is the same process as the colonization of the indochinese countries by france in the 19th century.

the "thesis" of pham kim ngoc, the u.s. stooge, is confirmed by his master, u.s. secretary of state william rogers, in these terms (a.f.p., washington, december 10, 1970): "the objective of our aid to cambodia is to reduce the scale of the direct military participation of the u.s. in the defence of viet nam."

therefore, the u.s. has bought the "republic" of lon nol simply to make cambodia a "second south viet nam".

it is a "second viet nam" which should suffer and let itself be destroyed completely. i would like to point out to all our compatriots, especially the buddhist monks, intellectuals, militarymen and youth who are living under the lon nol-sirik matak rule the extraordinarily cynical confession of nguyen ngoc huy, a pro-u.s. man from saigon and a "professor" as well as a titular member of the south vietnamese (thieu-ky) delegation to the paris talks: (a.f.p., saigon, february 4, 1971)-- it is better to send our troops to fight in a place far from our country ..... than to let the large-scale fightings occur in south viet nam." this means that for the army of thieu-ky, to which lon nol has solemnly appealed in order to maintain himself in power against the will of the khmer people, it is very "worthwhile" to transfer the war from south viet nam to cambodia. "worthwhile", because the country of the vietnamese will be less ruined and its people's sufferings will be alleviated. "worthwhile", because the saigon mercenaries will be able to freely plunder, rob, kill and ravish the men and women khmer citizens, including the militarymen of lon nol.

it is these crimes that the militarymen of thieu-ky preferred to commit in our provinces in 1970.

in 1971, in order to "honour" the new year in their way, they even chose to commit such crimes right in the centre of phnom penh, for examole, the "famous" january 30, 1971 incident of which the press and radios of the whole world have spoken. here we cite a reuter cable of january 31: "the (south vietnamese) sailors, who arrived here on friday night escorting a river convoy, set up roadblocks outside the official government guesthouse and stopped traffic, demanding money and jewellery."

not content with robbing the khmer passers-by, the sailors of thieu-ky put the cannons of their warships in battery and "amused themselves" by demolishing the state buildings (beginning with the magnificent and immense palace of government) and by "bringing down" the soldiers of lon nol just as (in the time of sihanouk) people used to chase wild ducks in the ponds in the suburbs of phnom penh exclamation

on this subject, let's read the cable of u.p.i. (january 31, 1971): "the capital city rang with heavy weapons fire saturday afternoon... cambodian casualties... were updated to 12

wounded, while south vietnamese spokesmen reported no casualties on their side. considerable damage was reported to the palace of government and slight damage to other government buildings including an electricity station and the ministry of information."

on the same day, other sailors of thieu-ky, upon their departure on board their dispatch-boat, shelled joyfully a military post of lon nol 13 kilometres from phnom penh, undoubtedly to "thank" lon nol who went to saigon to express his official gratitude to the south vietnamese armed forces. a british reporter ian mackenzie (reuter) wrote on this subject: "south vietnamese gunboats fired on a cambodian government position yesterday only hours after a fierce clash between south vietnamese sailors and cambodian troops in phnom penh... the vietnamese gunboats opened fire on a government position at veal thom, eight miles (13 kms) east of phnom penh, just before nightfall."

taking into consideration such disappointing events, without counting hundreds of others marking the catastrophic road of the lon nol-sirik matak regime since march 18, 1970, the date of the so-called national "salvage", one can understand the extreme weariness, profound discouragement and numerous syncopes. an a.f.p. report from phnom penh on february 10 said: "(lon nol's) aides said he (loc nol) had dizzy spells, asked to resign and finally suffered from heart attack which paralyzed half his body."

one can also understand the panic of his big master richard nixon who ordered that the quisling of phnom penh, his khmer stooge no. 1 be transported urgently to honolulu to be hospitalized and looked after by medical specialists. a traitor of such "quality" is difficult to replace exclamation we understand nixon.

no matter what is the personal future of lon nol with regard to his health and his longevity, neither he, nor sirik matak, nor their shabby followers will be able to save their fake "republic" from the total ruin which is awaiting him in a near future. nixon and his administration know this. the residents in phnom penh know this too. as the big right-wing paper "le figaro" wrote on january 24, 1971, under the double title "the trap" and "anxiety in phnom penh": "people know the decisive importance the situation in cambodia assumes to the success or failure of washington's indochinese doctrine. they also know how small is the room of manoeuvre for president nixon on khmer territory." "now phnom penh is in fear. it has really entered into the war. it is a big turning. the capital is in a state of siege. long columns of refugees... increase the anxiety of the population. the unanimous impression in phnom penh is that people are living in a trap which threatens to close itself at any time and that it is impossible to escape from it."

most of the children, nephews, nieces and other relatives of the lonnolities, first of all, those of lon nol, sirik matak, and other high personalities of the regime, are now already in foreign countries. they have very comfortable living conditions and large sums of bank deposits at their disposal.

but do you, people whom a foreign writer calls "the unknown without grade", still agree to be the sacrifices of lon nol-sirik matak and their gang on the altar of u.s. imperialism? do you agree to die? do you agree particularly that your fatherland and our beloved kampuchea perish to let the handful of rotten traitors lon nol, sirik matak, in tam, chen heng,

op kim ang, prom thos, trinn hoann, lay inn, lon non, krapoum pnka, chne kim hong, ung mung, littaye suon, leng sarin, etc. and their master u.s. imperialism live on?

please listen to the voice of the south vietnamese women in saigon, who, in their thousands, cried -- and i cite here the proof of a.f.p. on february 1971 -- "'give us back our husbands and sons,' they (south vietnamese women) said. 'we don't want our soldiers killed in the americans' place.' they also demanded the abolition of the general mobilisation order, the withdrawal of american and allied troops from south vietnam and immediate peace."

our buddhist monks, our youth and the militarymen whom lon nol sends to death every day in their hundreds in the service of nixon (for lack of adult recruits, those whom lon nol, according to a very recent reuter testimony, sends to death "in the forward rank were recruits aged 12 and 14". recruits of 12-year-old children exclamation oh, what a towering crime exclamation) -- the parents of these pitiable "cannon fodder", the intellectuals and all those who call themselves patriots should have at least the same courage the unarmed saigon women have, and should dare to rise in demand of the resignation of the sanguinary treacherous clique, the stop of the general mobilization and of the recruit of "cannon fodder" for nixon, the abolition of the emergency law and martial law and finally the quit of u.s. imperialism and the mercenary forces from our country.

this is the unique solution to the problem of peace and the return of our kampuchea to independence in peace, neutrality and territorial integrity.

the phnom penh citizens who do not want war hold in their hands the key to peace not only for themselves but also for our entire kampuchea.

if, like the people of our provinces, the phnom penh citizens know how to arm themselves with courage and fully assume their task as patriots, they will save their city and their country from the sanguinary and destructive frenzy of the lon nol gang, their sub-masters thieu and ky, and their big master nixon.

i wish all our patriots "good luck" in their sacred struggle for national salvation.

long live national liberation exclamation

long live khmer peace in the defeat of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys exclamation

CHINA AND INDOCHINA

Tientsin, Chungking, Lanchow Armymen, Civilians Demonstrate Support to Three Indochinese Peoples in Defeating US Aggressors and Their Lackeys

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 16, 1971)

people throughout china are angry at the heinous crimes committed by u.s. imperialism and its lackeys in invading laos and widening the war of aggression against indochina.

following peking, shanghai and other cities, tientsin, chungking and lanchow today held mighty demonstrations, each drawing hundreds of thousands of people, voicing firm support for the february 12 statement of our government and support to the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. armymen and civilians in these cities said that they would unite with the three indochinese peoples and the revolutionary people the world over and fight together with them for defeating the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs.

braving a biting wind, more than 400,000 armymen and civilians in tientsin turned out in the snow-covered streets today. shouts of "we firmly support the february 12 statement of our government exclamation" and "we firmly support the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" reverberated from morning to evening over the central square by the haiho river as well as the tientsin new harbour at bohai bay.

marching in the streets with red flags, the workers, poor and lower-middle peasants, red guards, commanders and fighters of the people's liberation army and militiamen shouted their indignation at the heinous crimes of u.s. imperialism in expanding its war of aggression in indochina.

when the contingent of longshoremen marched past foreign freighters docked at the tientsin new harbour, some foreign seamen on deck joined the chinese demonstrators in shouting: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

wang shu-chen, a worker of the tientsin no. 4 cotton mill and an activist in the living study and application of chairman mao's philosophic works, said: we firmly support the statement of our government, which speaks for us workers. we will redouble our efforts to study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way, raise our consciousness of the struggle between the two lines and of the importance of continuing the revolution, closely link our work with the world revolution and produce more cotton yarn and cloth as a concrete action in support of the three peoples of indochina who are fighting against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

workers from the santiaoshih district of tientsin, who have a glorious revolutionary tradition, held meetings in the past few days to denounce the towering crimes of u.s. imperialism in frantically expanding its war of aggression in indochina. they said: the aggressive nature of imperialism will not change. ruthlessness is necessary in dealing with the predatory u.s. wolf. the three peoples of indochina have fought splendidly exclamation we people in the rear area are determined to fulfil our proletarian internationalist duties by concrete

actions in striving to win new victories in the socialist revolution and socialist construction. the commanders and fighters of the third company of a p.l.a. unit stationed in tientsin, commended for its bravery in the war to resist u.s. aggression and aid korea, praised the three peoples of indochina who, harbouring hatred for the common enemy and fighting shoulder to shoulder, dealt heavy blows to the u.s. aggressors and won brilliant victories. they said: "we'll heighten our vigilance a hundredfold. we'll stand on the side of the three peoples of indochina. we'll unite, fight and win victory together with them exclamation"

vietnamese trainees in tientsin held a meeting and demonstrated on the afternoon of february 15.

harbouring hatred for u.s. imperialism and determined to support the three peoples of indochina, armymen and civilians of chungking, szechwan province, held a mighty demonstration today. more than 300,000 workers, peasants and soldiers marched in the mountainous city. the armymen and civilians said: the statement of our government has expressed the iron will and militant resolve of the 700 million chinese people. we will never allow u.s. imperialism to do as it pleases in indochina. we will follow chairman mao's teachings, fulfil our proletarian internationalist duties and support the three peoples of indochina in carrying through to the end their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

the workers of chungking registered in january the best production record for the corresponding period since liberation. many workers said that they would further grasp revolution and promote production and make contributions to supporting the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. wu chin-chuan of the city's tienfu coal mine travelled 50 kilometres to join the demonstration. his coal extraction team has outstripped its daily production quota over the past few days under the inspiration of the february 12 statement of the chinese government. he said: "every additional ton of coal extracted will add to the strength for fighting against u.s. imperialism. we must go all out in grasping revolution and promoting production and give full support to the three peoples of indochina."

78-year-old liu kuang-yu, mother of the late communist fighter chang szu-teh, who is paying respects to the people's army in chungking, also took part in the demonstration. she said indignantly: "u.s. imperialism has expanded its war of aggression against indochina. this is a grave threat to china. together with the poor and lower-middle peasants, i will work hard in the fields in the interests of the revolution so as to bring in more grain in support of the just struggle of the three indochinese peoples."

in lanchow, 160,000 armymen and civilians converged on the tungfanghung square by the yellow river today. they repeatedly shouted: "we firmly support the february 12 statement of our government exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

the workers, peasants and soldiers said: we will absolutely not look on with folded arms when u.s. imperialism is spreading the flames of war of aggression in indochina. we will "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war", and by deeds support and assist the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. workers of the lanchow oil refinery said: the statement of our government has expressed our minds.

we are determined to carry forward the mass movement to learn from taching, produce more and better oil and go all out to support the three peoples of indochina in completely defeating the u.s. aggressors exclamation

nien chi-jung, political instructor of the militia company of the hochiachuang production brigade in linsien county, who is now in lanchow, warmly praised the three indochinese peoples for their heroism of daring to struggle and win. he said: we are militiamen armed with mao tsetung thought. we are determined to unite and fight on together with the heroic people of the three indochinese countries. in order to support their struggle, our brigade will carry forward the mass movement to learn from tacnai, make every preparation for the coming spring sowing, and strive to win a still bigger harvest this year.

p.l.a. combat hero ma yi-sheng said: we will always bear in mind our great leader chairman mao's great teaching "heighten our vigilance, defend the motherland", strengthen preparedness against war, and join the people of the whole country in giving all-out support to the laotian, vietnamese and cambodian people in smashing every war adventure by u.s. imperialism and in winning complete victory in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

300,000 Kwangchow Armymen, Civilians Demonstrate Unity with Indochinese People in Struggle, Victory

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Feb. 16, 1971)

300,000 armymen and civilians in kwangchow, the southern gate of china, staged a mighty demonstration today pledging firm support for the february 12 solemn statement of the chinese government, voicing full support to the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, and wrathfully condemning u.s. imperialism for its towering crimes in dispatching large numbers of u.s. and puppet troops to invade laos and widening its war of aggression against indochina.

workers, peasants and soldiers in the procession declared: the vast expanse of china's territory is the reliable rear area of the three peoples of indochina. together with the rest of the chinese people, we will do our utmost to support and assist the laotian, vietnamese and cambodian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. we will always stand on their side. together we unite, together we fight and together we will win victory.

contingents of people surged in the streets and along the pearl river from dawn to dusk. hundreds of whistling vessels sailed the river in formation. carrying placards, the demonstrators repeatedly shouted: "we firmly support the february 12 statement of our government exclamation? "we firmly oppose the aggression against laos by u.s. imperialism and its lackeys exclamation" "we firmly support the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

taking part in the demonstration together with the revolutionary masses were lin li-ming, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, teng hsiu-fang, deputy political commissar of the p.l.a. kwangtung provincial command and vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, as well as leading members of departments under the p.l.a. kwangchow units, the kwangtung provincial and kwangchow municipal revolutionary committees.

tran van thong, consul, and other members, of the d.r.v.n. consulate-general in kwangchow took part in the demonstration this morning.

workers in the demonstration said: the three peoples of indochina have fought splendidly. their brilliant victories over the u.s. aggressors have raised the morale of the world's revolutionary people and deflated the arrogance of u.s. imperialism. in response to the statement of the chinese government, the workers of the kwangchow shipyard are resolved to support the people of indochina by grasping revolution and promoting production. early this morning the workers of the shipyard went into the streets from the berthes and workshops to demonstrate their indignation at the new towering crimes of u.s. imperialism. they said that they would redouble their efforts to build more and better ships as a concrete action in support of the three peoples of indochina in defeating the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs.

big and small vessels demonstrated in rows along the pearl river. their whistles and the shouts of slogans of the demonstrators on land resounded over the river. the crews of the south china sea "heroic ships" freight 1018, "red flag" 155, "red flag" 149 and "red flag" 156, who had a trial of strength with u.s. air gangsters on the gulf of bac bo, held meetings in the past few days condemning the new crimes of u.s. imperialism. today they demonstrated in ships. the crew members said: the u.s. gangsters look like monsters, ferocious in appearance, yet they are but paper tigers. we revolutionary seamen working day and night on our motherland's south china transport lines are determined, together with the rest of the chinese people, to fulfil our internationalist duties as befitting the great rear area to the front of the anti-u.s. struggle. we'll give all-out support to the three peoples of indochina in carrying through to the end their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

armed militiamen in the suburbs of kwangchow took part in the demonstration, singing revolutionary songs. they said: laos is a close neighbour of china. u.s. imperialist aggression against laos is a grave menace to china. we will not look with indifference at the gangsters who are playing with fire at our door-step. we will raise our vigilance a hundred fold and stand in full battle array, ready at all times to annihilate any enemy intruders.

commanders and fighters of p.l.a. ground, naval and air forces in kwangchow, who are on guard at the southern gate of the motherland day and night, marched in the streets with firm determination to give all-out support to the people of viet nam, laos and cambodia in carrying the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation through to the end.

among the demonstrators were commanders and fighters of the second company of an air force unit which, in cooperation with other units, had shot down or damaged more than 50 u.s.-chiang airplanes in the battle to defend the territorial air space of the motherland and was awarded the order of merit,

second class. they declared: u.s. imperialism has been trying to find a way out through the "escalation" of war. but the frenzied expansion of its war of aggression will only precipitate its destruction. we will remain firmly united with the people of viet nam, laos and cambodia and together we will fight till complete victory.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members on the outskirts of kwangchow also rallied and demonstrated today, strongly condemning the yankees for their new crimes of expanding the war of aggression against indochina. they pledged to carry out in a deep-going way the mass movement to learn from tachai, bring about a new high tide in spring farming and support the fraternal peoples of the three countries of indochina by winning still bigger harvests this year.

the vietnamese seamen and trainees and albanian and korean friends in kwangchow also took part in the demonstration today. in different languages they shouted: "down with u.s. imperialism exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the laotian people are sure to win exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the vietnamese people are sure to win exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the cambodian people are sure to win exclamation"

CHINA AND MOROCCO

Newly Appointed Chinese Ambassador to Morocco Leaves Peking for Post

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 16, 1971)

chang wei-lieh, newly appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the kingdom of morocco, left here for his post by air today.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

DRVN Government Economic Delegation Concludes Visit in Tientsin

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Feb. 15, 1971)

comrade le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, and the d.r.v.n. government economic delegation he is leading concluded their visit in tientsin and left for peking this afternoon.

during its stay in tientsin, the delegation visited the tientsin new harbour, the tientsin "may 7" electronic apparatus plant and the tientsin no. 1 semi-conductor apparatus plant. the workers gave the vietnamese comrades-in-arms a warm welcome. they expressed firm support for the vietnamese people and the other peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and warmly congratulated them on their brilliant victories in the struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression.

when they left tientsin, vice-premier le thanh nghi and the vietnamese government economic delegation he is leading were given a warm send-off by hsieh hsueh-kung, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee, leading members of the people's liberation army units stationed in tientsin and more than 1,000 revolutionary people. the crowds waved chinese and vietnamese national flags and repeatedly shouted slogans expressing sincere respect for the heroic vietnamese people.

tang ke, leading member of the chinese ministry of fuel and chemical industries, and bui tan linh, counsellor of the d.r.v.n. embassy in peking, who accompanied the delegation during the visit, also left for peking.

Agreement on Chinese Supplementary Economic and Military Aid to Vietnam in 1971 Signed in Peking Between Governments of People's Republic of China and Democratic Republic of Vietnam

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 15, 1971)

in order to completely defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs in indochina, help increase the economic and national defence strength of the vietnamese people in their protracted war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, and further strengthen the militant friendship and unity between the people of china and viet nam, the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam signed an agreement here today on a supplementary economic and military aid to be given by china to viet nam in 1971.

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, huang yung-sheng, chief, and chiu hui-tso, deputy chief, of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, attended the signing ceremony.

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, and le thanh nghi, leader of the d.r.v.n. government economic delegation and vice-premier of the d.r.v.n. government, signed the agreement on behalf of their respective governments.

attending the signing ceremony were:

on the d.r.v.n. side, deputy leaders of the delegation: ly ban, vice-minister of foreign trade, ngo thuyen, d.r.v.n. ambassador to china, and le khac, vice-chairman of the state planning board; members of the delegation: dinh van tram, nguyen xuan truc, nguyen huu le, le quang tuong and tran gia khanh; and diplomatic officials of the d.r.v.n. embassy in peking;

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and a diplomatic official of the embassy; and

on the chinese side, leading members of the chinese departments concerned fang yi, li chiang, yen chung-chuan, han nien-lung, yuan hua-ping, lu wei-chao, han hsu, wang pin, wei yu-ming, li yu and liang feng.

DRVN Government Economic Delegation Led by Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi Leaves Peking for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 16, 1971)

le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, and the d.r.v.n. government economic delegation he is leading left here by special plane this afternoon to visit kwangchow in the company of li chiang, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-minister of foreign trade.

they were given a warm send-off at the airport by li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-premier of the state council; chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; and several thousand revolutionary people in the chinese capital.

present at the airport were:

sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia;

laotian friend general huon mongkhunvilay and his wife;

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china;

nyon jun guk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china; and

koam leang hac, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the kingdom of cambodia in peking.

the national flags of china and the democratic republic of viet nam fluttered over peking airport. vice-premier le thanh nghi and the other vietnamese comrades on the delegation drove to the airport from the guest house accompanied by vice-premier li hsien-nien. the airport was astir when the well-wishers beat drums and gongs and shouted slogans.

comrade le thanh nghi and others, in the company of li hsien-nien, chiu hui-tso and other comrades, walked round to bid farewell to the crowds. militant young men and women performed the "militia dance" and "great unity dance". people waved chinese and d.r.v.n. national flags and shouted "we firmly support the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "we firmly support the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" and other slogans. comrade le thanh nghi waved to the crowds in acknowledgement. the whole airport was permeated with a revolutionary atmosphere of militant unity between the people of china and viet nam.

present at the airport to see the delegation off were leading members of departments under the c.p.c. central committee and the government, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries keng piao, fang yi, shih shao-hua, yen chung-chuan, han nien-lung, ma wen-po, wang teh-yang, hsu chih-chiang, wang an-chu, kao li-hsing, feng hsi-ku, yang yu-heng, mao pao-chung, yuan hua-ping, kuo lu, hsieh hua, shen hung, wang li, pien chiang, tang ke, lin tse-sheng, chang tzu-liang, ting hsi-lin and chou jung-kuo.

also present were members of the d.r.v.n. embassy and other vietnamese comrades in peking.

DRVN Government Economic Delegation Led by Vice Premier Le Thanh Nghi Arrives in Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Feb. 16, 1971)

le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, and the d.r.v.n. government economic delegation he is leading arrived here for a visit from peking by special plane this afternoon in the company of li chiang, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-minister of foreign trade.

the delegation was given a warm welcome at kwangchow airport by kung shih-chuan, member of the c.p.c. central committee and first vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee; chen yu, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee; su ke-chih, chiao lin-yi and other leading members of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, the kwangtung provincial command of the chinese people's liberation army and the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee; and more than 1,000 workers, militiamen and students of the city. the welcomers carried national flags of china and viet nam. paying respects to the vietnamese comrades-in-arms, they beat drums and gongs, sang and danced and shouted: "we firmly support the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national

salvation exclamation" "we firmly support the three peoples of incochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "long live the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and viet nam exclamation"

tran van thong, consul of the d.r.v.n. consulate-general, and vietnamese comrades in kwangchow were also present.

this evening, the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet in honour of the vietnamese comrades-in-arms.

in his speech, kung shih-chuan warmly praised the brilliant victories won by the heroic vietnamese people under the wise leadership of the viet nam workers' party in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and in building socialism. he said: "in line with our great leader chairman mao's teaching 'the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area', we people in kwangtung province will join the rest of the chinese people in giving active support and assistance to the vietnamese, laotian and cambodian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory."

vice-premier le thanh nghi said that the agreement on chinese supplementary economic and military aid to viet nam in 1971 between our two governments and the demonstrations held on peking, kwangchow and other cities in support of the vietnamese, laotian and cambodian peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, testified to the chinese people's proletarian internationalist spirit and the fraternal friendship and militant unity between the people of viet nam and china. they were a great inspiration to the vietnamese people engaged in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and at the same time a telling blow to the u.s. aggressors now in a death-bed struggle, he added. le thanh nghi declared that following president ho chi minh's behest, holding high the banner of "firm resolve to fight and win" and perseveringly and energetically promoting the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, the vietnamese people would certainly defeat the u.s. aggressors completely.

present at the banquet were leading members of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, the p.l.a. kwangtung provincial command and the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee.

also present were li chiang, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, who accompanied the delegation to kwangchow; and tran van thong, consul of the d.r.v.n. consulate-general in kwangchow.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Rawalpindi

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Feb. 16, 1971)

the chinese government delegation led by yang chieh, minister of communications, arrived in rawalpindi yesterday from dacca, capital of east pakistan.

the delegation was welcomed at the airport by general abdul hamid khan, chief of staff of the pakistan army; ghias uddin ahmed, secretary of the defence ministry; major general gul hasan khan, chief of general staff of the general headquarters of the pakistan army; major general i.a. kingravi, engineer in chief of the general headquarters of the pakistan army; brigadier fazli raziq, director general of frontier works organization; brigadier akhtar aziz, sub-area commander of rawalpindi; tabarak hussain, director general of the pakistan foreign ministry; and other high-ranking pakistan government officials and military officers.

mohammad jamal khan, mir of hunza, was also present.

chao cheng-yi, counsellor, sun pi-jung, military attache, and other staff members of the chinese embassy in pakistan were also present at the airport.

chinese ambassador to pakistan chang tung arrived by the same plane.

yesterday afternoon, the chinese delagation called on chief of staff general abdul hamid khan. they had friendly talks.

present on the occasion were major general gul hasan khan, major general i.a. kingravi, and brigadier fazli raziq.

the chinese ambassador and military attache were also present.

Chinese Government Delegation Calls on East Pakistan Governor

(NCNA-English Dacca, Feb. 15, 1971)

the chinese government delegation lee by yang chieh, minister of communications, yesterday called on vice-admiral s.m. ahsan, governor of east pakistan.

vice-admiral ahsan had cordial and friendly talks with the members of the delegation.

present on the occasion were major general kadim hussain raja, deputy martial law administrator of east pakistan, and other high ranking military officers. k.m. kaiser, pakistan ambassador to china, was also present.

following the meeting, vice-admiral ahsan gave a luncheon in honour of the chinese government delegation. the luncheon proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

chang tung, chinese ambassador to pakistan, and chang ying, chinese consul-general in dacca, were present on both occasions.

yesterday evening, lieutenant general s.m. yaqub khan, martial law administrator of east pakistan, and all officers of the eastern command gave a dinner in honour of the chinese government delegation. at the dinner, the hosts and guests conversed at length about china-pakistan friendship.

major general kadim hussain raja, deputy martial law administrator of east pakistan, attended the dinner.

chang tung, chinese ambassador to pakistan, and chang ying, chinese consul-general in dacca, and other diplomatic officials of the chinese consulate-general were also present.

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Ambassador Nguyen Van Quang Gives Reception in Peking Celebrating 10th Anniversary of South Vietnamese People's Liberation Armed Forces

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 15, 1971)

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, gave a reception here today warmly celebrating the tenth anniversary of the unification of the people's liberation armed forces of south viet nam.

attending the reception were:

huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; wu fa-hsien, li tso-peng and chiu hui-tso, members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chiefs of the general staff of the p.l.a.; and li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-premier of the state council;

le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, and comrades on the d.r.v.n. government economic delegation he is leading;

ngo thuyen, d.r.v.n. ambassador to china, and ta ngoc ho, acting military attache of the embassy;

general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame duong sam ol; and

laotian friend general huon mongkhunvilay and his wife.

the reception proceeded in an atmosphere of great friendship and militant unity between the peoples and armed forces of china and viet nam. ambassador nguyen van quang and deputy chief of the general staff wu fa-hsien spoke.

in his speech, ambassador nguyen van quang said: the people's liberation armed forces of south viet nam come from the people and fight for the people. they have carried on the glorious tradition of the viet nam people's army. overcoming all difficulties over the past decade, they have, together with

the people, continuously smashed the u.s.-puppet "special war" strategy and two dry season strategic offensives and performed many outstanding exploits in the struggle of the south vietnamese people against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

he emphasized: in order to retrieve the complete failure of its "vietnamization" plan, u.s. imperialism has adventurously expanded the war to cambodia, intensified its "special war" in laos, flagrantly dispatched aircraft to bomb and strafe some densely populated areas in north viet nam, and at the same time clamoured for war against the democratic republic of viet nam. in total disregard of the strong opposition of the people of indochina and world opinion, u.s. imperialism and its lackeys in saigon have now sent troops to invade laos, and intensified and expanded its war of aggression against indochina, thus creating a most serious situation. however, these criminal actions by u.s. imperialism are not indications of strength but a desperate struggle waged by it while sinking fast down the abyss of defeat.

ambassador nguyen van quang said: in face of the ferocious enemy, the three peoples of indochina will unite more closely than ever before, develop their victory and continuous fighting and always fight shoulder to shoulder with each other. they will smash all the criminal schemes of the nixon clique and drive the u.s. aggressors out of the indochinese peninsula lock, stock and barrel.

the ambassador said: the powerful and effective support and assistance rendered by the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army to us embody the profound friendship between our two peoples and armies and the close unity of the front and the rear area. just as respected and beloved chairman mao says, "the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area."

ambassador nguyen van quang expressed warm welcome to the february 12, 1971 solemn statement of the chinese government and sincere thanks to the chinese people and the people's liberation army who are turning out in the streets in a vigorous demonstration of their firm support for this statement. he sincerely wished the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army still greater victories in the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

wu fa-hsien, on behalf of the chinese people and all p.l.a. commanders and fighters, extended the warmest festival greetings to the south vietnamese people and all comrades-in-arms in the people's liberation armed forces fighting at the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism.

wu fa-hsien praised the vietnamese people as a heroic, dauntless people and the vietnamese nation as a great indomitable nation. he said: following president ho chi minh's teaching "so long as there remains a single aggressor on our land, we still must fight on to sweep him away", the armymen and civilians of south viet nam under the strong leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation and with the full support of the north vietnamese people have smashed the enemy's military adventures one after another and won many brilliant victories.

wu fa-hsien added: the armymen and civilians of south viet nam have developed people's war and created valuable experience in their protracted struggle, thus setting a brilliant

example for the world's revolutionary people in their struggle against imperialism. the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army are learning from you and paying respect to you.

wu fa-hsien said: in order to retrieve its disastrous defeat on the battlefields of indochina, the nixon government has deliberately expanded its war of aggression. recently, it has flagrantly dispatched u.s. aggressor troops and the puppet troops of south viet nam and thailand to invade on a large scale the southern areas of laos. at the same time, it has sent large reinforcements of south vietnamese puppet troops to invade the eastern areas of cambodia and is plotting to attack the northern part of viet nam by surprise. the criminal actions of u.s. imperialism in intensifying and expanding the indochina war so frenziedly can only arouse still more resolute resistance by the peoples of indochina, but can by no means save itself from its inevitable defeat.

wu fa-hsien said: the two peoples and armed forces of china and viet nam have been close comrades-in-arms and brothers in their protracted struggle against the common enemy. we have always regarded the struggle of the vietnamese people as our own. the people of viet nam and the other indochinese countries may rest assured that whatever difficulties you may encounter in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and whatever war adventures the u.s. aggressors may start, the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army have long made up their minds to firmly follow the great leader chairman mao's teachings, carry on the internationalist spirit of the proletariat and go all out to support and assist you for the complete defeat of the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs exclamation

the speeches were greeted with warm applause.

also present at the reception were:

su yu, vice-minister of national defence, and leading members of the various general departments, services and arms of the chinese people's liberation army, the p.l.a. peking units and the peking garrison yen chung-chuan, huang chih-yung, chang chih-ming, chou jen-chieh, wang hui-chiu, chung hui, chao chieh, hsiao chun-hsien, wu hung, tsui lun, chen hsiang, tsou ping-kuang and chai cheng-wen; and

leading members of the departments under the central committee of the communist party of china and the chinese government departments concerned, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries yu sang, wu teh, li chiang, fang yi, shih shao-hua, han nien-lung, ma wen-po, jen yun-chung, kuo lu, shen chien, ting hsi-lin and wang teh-hsiang.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

February 26, 1971 No. 4846

****
* NATIONAL *
****

RE-EDUCATION OF STUDENTS

Giving Prominence to Line Education Is the Basis for Re-Education

by

The Party Branch at the 4th Students' Company
of a certain PLA unit

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 12, 1971)

Great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "Most or a great majority of students trained in old schools can be integrated with the workers, peasants and soldiers. Some of them are even capable of invention and creation. But they must be re-educated by the workers, peasants and soldiers under the leadership of the correct line to change their old way of thinking thoroughly. The workers, peasants and soldiers will welcome such intellectual elements."

Here Chairman Mao not only brought forth to us the task of re-educating the intellectual elements but also emphasized the question of line. We realized profoundly through practice that we must give prominence to line education when we carry out the work of re-education. If we grasp this fundamental point we shall be able to promote a change in thinking and feeling of the intellectual elements and attain the aim of thoroughly remolding old thoughts.

In March last year a group of graduates from institutes of higher learning in the capital came to our farm. Most of these graduates had a strong desire to receive re-education and transform their world outlook. They were determined to follow the road of integration with workers, peasants and soldiers pointed out by Chairman Mao. But some of them were worried about the receiving of re-education or did not have a humble attitude toward it.

After discovering this question we studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "If a political party is to lead the revolution to victory, it must rely upon the correctness of its political line and its organizational firmness." This

made us realize profoundly that to re-educate the intellectual youths we must first instill in them Mao Tse-tung's thought and implant in them profoundly Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary red line. The "restlessness" and "lack of humility" shown by the students demonstrated that they had not yet thoroughly divorced themselves from the revisionist line of education and still hesitated about integrating with the workers, peasants and soldiers. Therefore we must energetically grasp education in ideology and political line before we can solve the problem in a fundamental way.

Soon afterward, a movement of "two recollections and three examinations" was launched vigorously in the company. We were determined to grasp line education energetically in this great movement of ideological education so as to heighten their self-consciousness in receiving re-education for the sake of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

In the "two recollections" we adopted the method of "going out and inviting in" and invited old poor peasants who suffered much in the old society and hated the old society deeply to make recalling-bitterness reports and organized everybody to visit the poor and lower-middle peasants in nearby communes. In the course of class education the students found the difference in thinking and feeling between themselves and the workers, peasants and soldiers.

In "three examinations" we guided the students to examine their "history of poisoning" by the revisionist line of education in association with the poor and lower-middle peasants' history of suffering. We guided them to examine the origin of poisoning through differences in thinking and feeling and energetically repudiated the revisionist line of education. This enabled the students to realize: The revisionist line of education is a line for fostering spiritual nobles and reviving capitalism, and is therefore a line which will lead the working people to suffer for the second time. Intellectual elements can have an unlimited future only when they follow the broad way of integration with the workers, peasants and soldiers pointed out by Chairman Mao and wholeheartedly serve the workers, peasants and soldiers.

When a clear distinction is made between the two lines we can advance in the right direction. After vigorously repudiating the erroneous idea of anxiety over settling down on the farm to temper themselves, they said with deep feeling: "Of all the reasons why we lag behind, the most fundamental is that in class feeling. The workers, peasants and soldiers have the deepest feeling toward Chairman Mao, therefore they are the most conscious and most resolute in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. We are physically in the farm, but our mind is still not truly on the side of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line."

One of the students put it in a very fine way: "We are 'worried' and lack 'humility' because we have not yet integrated ourselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers and still remain inconsistent with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line! In the final analysis, this is caused by the remnant poison of the revisionist line of education which taught us to become famous and expert and struggle for personal success."

Giving prominence to line education greatly heightened the students' consciousness in receiving re-education and overcame their erroneous ideas such as "worriedness" etc. As a result, the spiritual aspect of the company was completely transformed.

Chairman Mao taught us: In relation with questions concerning the line we "must discuss it every year, every month and every day." Although we paid attention in the course of re-education to giving prominence to line education, we still failed to do a good job: As we lacked understanding toward the necessity for prolonged line education, we achieved relatively good results in political movements only when we concentrated our time to study. When we were pressed by heavy production tasks we often failed to persevere well in line education.

This showed that we ourselves were not high enough in our consciousness in line struggle and had not yet totally eliminated the remnant poison of the pure military viewpoint. In view of this fact we organized all comrades in the company to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's writings about class, class contradiction, and class struggle. Through studies they realized: There will never be an end to class struggle and line struggle. Whenever we handle an affair we are always involved with the question of line. After an old question is solved new questions will crop up, and this is the objective law governing the struggle of contradictions. Consequently we must not rely on only a few movements when we conduct line education and must make line education permeate all our work from the beginning to the end. The protractedness of the remolding of intellectual elements and the complexity of the process of ideological remolding of intellectual elements dictate the regularization of line education.

After understanding was heightened, we began to grasp line education as a regular task. During the "double shock actions" last autumn we were hard pressed for time and our work load was heavy; but we always persevered in conducting line analysis. For instance, we grasped the typical example of the two deliveries of grain by the 8th Company and conducted a line analysis on it to give everybody a profound education.

In their first delivery of grain, the duty of the 8th Company was to dry and sort out a batch of soya beans which had already been sent to the grain station but which was not up to standard. But when they found out that they had to repack 2,000 chin of beans they hesitated. Finally they turned in even the sub-standard beans.

In their second delivery of grain they dried and sorted out 7,000 chin of soya beans and accomplished their task successfully by giving prominence to politics and with a high degree of revolutionary sense of responsibility under the leadership of a PLA platoon leader.

A line analysis of this incident demonstrated to everybody: Of these two deliveries of grain, the first mission appeared to have been accomplished very quickly. But as a result of not having given prominence to politics and

letting "self-interest" prevail they brought about losses to the state. The second mission appeared to have been accomplished very slowly; but by giving prominence to politics they insured the good quality of reserve grain as well as giving everybody a chance to temper himself.

These positive and negative examples shocked the company greatly and enabled everybody to see the danger of not giving prominence to politics and realize the advantage of giving prominence to politics. In the meantime, this has also greatly heightened everybody's consciousness in the struggle between the two lines.

Chairman Mao pointed out: "The change of world outlook is a fundamental change. At present the majority of intellectual elements still cannot be said to have completed this change." Different world outlooks are bound to be reflected in questions of line in practical life. Contradictions and struggles pertaining to the question of line are always closely related to world outlook. Consequently we grasped firmly the question of remolding of world outlook when we conducted line education. We proceeded from "line" to "outlook," went right back to the origin, and based line education on the fundamental change in world outlook.

Practice of the work of re-education made us realize profoundly: The question of line is a question which determines everything and affects everything. When we re-educate students trained in old schools we must give prominence to the fundamental point of line education. If we persevere in conducting ideological and political line education for them we shall be able to attain achievements in re-education as well as educate and foster successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause who will implement and defend Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

GEOLOGICAL WORK

Mao Tse-tung's Thought Illuminates the Road of Achieving Greater, Faster, Better and More Economical Results in Geological Work

by

Writing Group of Geology Bureau

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 14, 1971)

In developing industry, it is first necessary to build a base area of minerals and raw materials. To conduct a processing industry without material resources is a fruitless attempt. To build a base area of minerals and raw materials, it is first necessary to carry out geological survey, to make clear the condition of the material resources and to prospect for the essential reserves for industry--this is an important task of geological work. Geological work aims at probing into the conditions underground. Proper conduct of geological work may push forward the development of industry. For this reason, in doing geological work, we must do what is urgently needed in socialist construction, prospect for what is needed in socialist construction, prove ourselves real pioneers in industrial construction and render better service for socialist construction and for war preparations.

Under great leader Chairman Mao's wise leadership, tremendous achievements have been made in new China's geological work after repeated struggles against renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in the geological departments. Particularly after the initiation of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of geological fighters have studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and completely destroyed Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. "They make revolution in the remote mountains but they keep in mind the worldwide realization of communism." Their mental outlook has gone through a profound change. What is especially inspiring is that under the guidance of the invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought, a number of advanced units with the No. 909 geological team in Kiangsi as their representative have unfolded a mass movement to carry out the policy "In industry, learn from Taching; in agriculture, learn from Tachai; the whole nation should learn from the People's Liberation Army." They have opened the road of achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in doing geological work. This gives an impetus to the continuous development of revolution and production on the geological front.

For the past 21 years, the geological ranks have expanded by several hundred times as compared with those in the old China. More than 140 kinds of useful minerals known in the world have been found from under the ground of our vast motherland. Some minerals which are regarded "rare" are not at all rare in our country. The prospected reserve of some minerals in our country is one of the richest in the world.

This fact has entirely proven Chairman Mao's scientific precept that "there are rich mineral resources" within the vast territories of our country. It

also shows entirely that: If we carry out Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, geological work will develop briskly; if we go against Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, geological work will stand still.

The development of socialist economic construction is imposing ever greater demands on geological work. Should we carry out the Party's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism" and go in the fore to build industry, or should we be conceited with the achievements gained, part from the political and economic requirements and drag the cause of socialist construction backward? This is a question of extreme importance placed before geological workers. To adapt ourselves to this new situation, we must "carry out education on ideology and political lines" on the geological front, enhance our consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, further eliminate the virus of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and make geological work a real vanguard in socialist industrial development.

Bring Two Positive Factors into Play, Strengthen the Party's Unified Leadership Over Geological Work

Chairman Mao pointed out long ago: "Two positive factors are much better than only one." Geological work has numerous points and long lines of service and geological teams are scattered and mobile. For this reason, it is especially important to give greater play to the positive factors of a locality in doing geological work and to strengthen the unified leadership of the local Party organizations at all levels over geological work in accordance with the unified plan of the Party Central Committee.

Formerly Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in the geological departments resisted Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, tried all possible means to separate geological work from the Party's leadership and from the political orientation of serving socialist construction. They exercised direct leadership over the geological departments and attempted to achieve political centralism of a high degree and to build an "independent kingdom" through monopoly of a high degree in economic administration. They weakened the leadership of the local Party organizations over geological work, fettered the positive factors of a locality in doing geological work, hindered the development of geological work, and obstructed the development of local industry and its aid to agriculture.

Facts show that: Geological work will be futile if it is separated from the unified leadership of the local Party organizations. Local authorities have enormous enthusiasm for developing geological work. They can arouse the masses extensively to make general geological survey and carry out prospecting. Many problems which the geological departments under the direct leadership of a superior department cannot solve are readily solved if they are assigned to local authorities.

For example, mineral deposits which could not be located for many years in the past are found very quickly. The conditions in a mine which formerly took many years to make clear can now be made clear in only a few months or in

a year or so. The great proletarian cultural revolution has shattered the "monopoly" and direct leadership of the geological departments and has brought the positive factors of local authorities into play. A scene of ever growing prosperity has appeared in geological work.

The Kiangsi provincial revolutionary committee and Kanchow administrative district revolutionary committee, taking a firm hold of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines on the geological front, have brought up advanced typical cases and used ideological revolutionization to lead revolutionization of geological work, thereby making inspiring achievements in geological work.

If the two positive factors of the central leadership and the local authorities are brought into play and if geological work is placed under the Party's unified leadership, geological work assuredly will follow the political orientation of serving the socialist construction and war preparations, and geological work in China will develop with greater, faster, better and more economical results. Otherwise, geological work will go wrong.

Giving Prominence to Proletarian Politics, Building A Revolutionized Geological Force

In developing geological work, there must be a revolutionized and militant geological force which is both red and expert. This force must fear neither hardship nor death, be highly mobile and can be assembled or scattered extensively. To build such a force, it is necessary to give prominence to proletarian politics, to take the two "Resolutions" as the guide and the Liberation Army as the model, and to strengthen revolutionized development.

To give prominence to proletarian politics means to give prominence to Mao Tse-tung's thought and to use Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the people. Once they are armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought, the broad masses of geological workers and staff members will have the thoroughgoing revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, have red hearts and great courage and can endure great hardships and difficulties. It is precisely because they are armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought that the comrades of the No. 4 geological team in Kansu and the No. 15 geological team in Tsinghai have been able to fight hard throughout the year on the high mountains where the atmosphere is rare and snowstorms never cease, and to accomplish their tasks marvelously with incredible perseverance; that comrades of the No. 9 geological team in Yunnan have been able to fight perseveringly, braving the intense heat of over 50 degrees centigrade; that more than ten women drilling workers of the No. 105 geological team in Inner Mongolia, breaking the old practice, have bravely operated the machines and temper their red hearts on the wind-blown and snow-covered grassland, drilling with the efficiency of an advanced level unit.

Countless facts show that: Once armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought, the broad masses of geological workers and staff members will have courage, work vigorously, be filled with revolutionary optimism and assume a tough style of work. They will be able to fight battles hard and win hard-fought battles. They fear no hardships but will be firmer in determination even if the conditions are poorer and their work is more tiresome. Armed with Mao Tse-tung's

thought and with their thinking revolutionized, they can use revolutionization to command mechanization and push forward mechanization and will find it easier and quicker to master the techniques. In this way, it will be possible to build a geological force which is both red and expert.

Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in the geological departments formerly put the reactionary theory that "technique is the center of geological work" in a position against the policy of giving prominence to proletarian politics, for the purpose of leading the geological force to the sidetrack of exclusively paying attention to professional work at the expense of politics. We must go further to eliminate the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and criticize the various fallacies spread by them.

The leading group means political power. The leading groups at various levels are the power holders in geological work and also leaders in revolutionizing the geological force. Owing to the existence of the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, the leading groups at all levels must never forget to apply Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in holding power. On the geological front, if the leading group of a unit takes the lead in effecting revolutionization and holds power in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, revolution will be carried out enthusiastically there and production will increase day by day. Otherwise, this unit will part from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and lead geological work to a sidetrack.

Facts tell us that in order to build a revolutionized geological force we must really revolutionize the leading groups at various levels and heighten our consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Uphold the Mass Line, Arouse the Masses To Report on Ore Finds

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "In socialist revolution and socialist construction we must adhere to the mass line, boldly arouse the masses and launch vigorous mass movements." To uphold the mass line in geological work, we must rely on the broad masses of geological workers and staff members and put into effect the system of "cadre participation in productive labor and worker participation in management, of reform of irrational and outdated rules and regulations, and of close cooperation among cadres, workers and technicians," and must fully arouse the masses so that the professional geological force and the masses may join together in locating ores and making relevant reports. In this way, it is possible to achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results in locating ores and prospecting a mine and to satisfy the needs of industrial construction in various aspects. Meanwhile, the geological technicians may receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants and draw closer their ties with the workers and peasants. This is advantageous to the consolidation of the worker-peasant alliance.

In 1958, illuminated by the general line of socialist construction, the broad masses of geological fighters and millions upon millions of people

went up the mountains to locate ores. They discovered more than 100,000 ore spots and found many kinds of ore urgently needed in industry and agriculture. But Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in the geological departments, blindly believing in the "experts," went everywhere to spread the "theory that geological work is something mysterious" and ridiculed the efforts of the masses to locate ores and their relevant reports as "unreliable" and "improper," high-handedly negating their achievements in geological work.

The great proletarian cultural revolution roused the enthusiasm of the broad masses of geological fighters and the people for socialism. Many units on the geological front formed "three-in-one combinations" with workers as the mainstay and with revolutionary cadres and revolutionary technicians participating in them. The geological technicians went to the countryside. While receiving re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants, they propagandized Mao Tse-tung's thought and the significance of locating ores for the revolutionary cause; they helped communes and brigades, where conditions permitted, to set up "three-in-one" leading groups for reporting ore finds and to train backbone elements for making such reports. Under the leadership of the local Party organizations and revolutionary committees, they organized the masses to locate ores and make relevant reports while building water conservation projects, gathering firewood and grass, grazing animals, gathering medicinal herbs and visiting relatives and friends. The mass activities of making reports on ore finds surged forward once again in many provinces and districts. In 1970 alone, the masses reported tens of thousands of ore spots.

The Party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels in Chekiang, Kwangtung and other provinces roused the masses to carry out activities of locating and extracting coal. Large numbers of coal spots and coal deposits were located. This provided material resources for changing the state of having to transport coal from the north to the south of China.

The No. 908 geological team in Kiangsi formerly did not rely on the masses to locate ores so that it long remained unable to build a base area of mine prospecting. In the past few years, under the leadership of the local revolutionary committee, it roused the masses to locate ores and to make relevant reports. More than 1,000 ore spots were discovered. Thus, it had a base area which it could never finish prospecting.

The "theory that geological work is something mysterious" is a reprint of the "theory that the masses are backward" in the sphere of geological work. "The masses are the real heroes." The people are the masters of the earth. They know very well the mountains, streams, soil and rocks in the local areas. In the long practice of labor, they have accumulated rich experience in locating and identifying ores. The professional geological personnel, on the other hand, have only a limited force and can only examine spots and go along certain lines in locating ores, whereas the masses have endless strength and wisdom. "We have a 'telescope' if we rely on the masses but are 'blind' if we divorce ourselves from the masses."

Conscientiously Studying Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking, Using Dialectical Materialism To Guide Ore Locating and Mine Prospecting

Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking is a powerful ideological weapon for us in knowing and remolding the world; it is also a powerful ideological weapon for us in continuously breaking down bourgeois idealism and metaphysics, combating dogmatism and empiricism, and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in prospecting mineral resources.

Mineral resources mostly lie underground. Their deposits and distribution are very complicated. People cannot directly observe the whole aspect of these resources. Careful investigation is the only way to know and prospect these mineral resources. To achieve this end, we must assume the spirit of daring to practice and to explore and must apply the dialectics of dividing one into two under the guidance of the scientific world outlook and methodology of dialectical materialism. We must learn the underground conditions through the appearances of the surface of the earth, so as to achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results in prospecting the mineral resources.

However, the handful of capitalist-roaders and bourgeois technical "authorities" formerly applied "traditional geology" mechanically and followed "foreign rules and conventions" to the letter, or they confined themselves to the scanty experience of a local area and formulated the idealist "theory that there is no ore locally" and many metaphysical and scholastic methods of general prospecting. As a result, they often failed to locate ore where there was ore and were not sure whether there was ore locally.

The course of geological work is a course of investiging and studying the geolcgical conditions and the conditions of ores and the law of these conditions. Investigation includes investigation among the masses and investigation of natural conditions. Its aim is to obtain perceptual data. Study means ideological processing of these data by "discarding the dross and selecting the essential, eliminating the false and retaining the true, proceeding from the one to the other and from the outside to the inside," so as to change the perceptual knowledge into rational knowledge and to reason out the conditions in an area from the data gathered in a spot. After going through the course of "practice, understanding, again practice, again understanding" many times, people bring their subjective understanding closer and closer to the objective realities of the underground conditions. "Man's thinking must never part from practice even in the least." To achieve a leap in our thinking, we must make the effort and take part in practice. "Unless one makes the effort, one is liable to slip into idealism and metaphysics."

The big salt mine in Kiangsi was located by the broad masses of geological fighters of the No. 909 team by studying and applying Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking in a living way and after interviewing more than 3,000 local residents, prospecting a district of over 200 square kilometers, analyzing the water of some 50 wells and fountains, and comparing the changes of earth strata in ten sections of land. Its scale and value could not be ascertained until after the geological fighters had drilled many holes and observed and analyzed a great deal of rocks.

It was also by applying Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking that the No. 2 hydrologic and geological team was able to locate resourceful underground water in a "water-deficient area" and to change "stagnant water" into living water and to change "waterless" areas into areas with plentiful of water supply.

Practice brings about true knowledge. Dead stereotypes cannot represent the ever-changing objective geological conditions. Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking is the only telescope and microscope for correctly knowing the underground conditions.

Locating Ores in A Comprehensive Way, Making Comprehensive Evaluation, and Locating Big, Medium-Size and Small Mines Simultaneously

Protection and comprehensive use of a mine are things of major importance. Comprehensive use of the mineral resources is an important part of the content of protection of a mine; the comprehensive locating of ores and the comprehensive evaluation of an ore-deposit are important prerequisites for the comprehensive use of the mineral resources.

As a natural product, various kinds of ores are mostly formed by an intricate and complex composition of various minerals or elements. Formerly the capitalist-roaders and the bourgeois technical "authorities" ignored the objective law of the simultaneous growth of minerals. They laid one-sided emphasis on "specialization" and vigorously advocated the method of one team locating only one kind of mineral. As a result, in the same area, different teams worked separately and one team came after another had gone. In prospecting an ore-deposit, they only evaluated the primary minerals and took no heed of the secondary minerals. This not only wasted much manpower, financial power and materials, but also discarded a great deal of precious material resources.

On the ceiling and the floor of a zinc and lead mine which had been "officially" prospected under the command of a foreign expert, there were very rich deposits of magnesite. As a result of the method of one team locating only one kind of mineral, this deposit had been left alone for more than ten years and magnesite which was needed locally had to be transported from thousands of li away. It was not until 1970 that the No. 207 geological team made an investigation and discovered this. It obtained a considerable amount of the mineral without having to drill a hole. This fact meant a telling blow to the people who upheld the method of one team locating one kind of mineral.

It is correct to open a mine on a small scale and to open a resourceful mine. Opening of a resourceful mine may quicken the speed of construction, economize equipment and investment and bring about economic results early. This is easily understood by the people. A small mine is easy for extraction by a locality and can be put into use quickly; small mines can be opened in large numbers; small mines may satisfy the needs of various localities for developing local industries. The size of a mine exists objectively. But people have to go through a course of proceeding from a point to the whole area and from the outside to the inside before knowing this. Some mines look small but they

often extend very deep. In locating the ores, if we take the guiding thought of "seeking things big and discarding things small," we often fail to locate a big mine and may have discarded the small ones. Only by simultaneously locating the big, medium-size and small mines can we secure the big mines as well as the small ones.

Protection of the mine and comprehensive use of the mineral resources are an important technical policy. Simultaneous locating of big, medium-size and small mines is the policy we must implement in locating a mine; it is also the direction in which geological work may serve industrial construction better and which calls for real attention. In our socialist motherland, the phenomenon of discarding mineral resources should not be allowed to exist any longer.

Displaying the Spirit of Self-Reliance and Hard Struggle, Taking the Road of Arming Oneself by One's Own Efforts

To declare war on the earth, we must have a well-armed force, "we must have picked troops and fine weapons." Putting the policy on the basis of our own efforts and rousing the masses to make equipment and arm themselves by their own efforts--this is an effective way to solve the problems of technique and equipment in geological work and also an important link in achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in geological work. In and after 1970, the geology bureaus and geological teams in the more than 20 provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions throughout the country vigorously broke down the passive, dependent idea that "it is justifiable to ask for aid." They worked with their own hands and vigorously conducted technical innovation. They trial-made drilling machines of various models. A new situation presented itself.

Self-reliance and hard struggle have been our Party's excellent revolutionary traditions. The geological teams work throughout the year in high and remote mountains and have to fight independently under complicated and variable conditions. They should all the more display the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. When people have this spirit, the broad masses have inexhaustible wisdom and strength and endless enthusiasm and creativeness; they will find some effective methods in the course of protracted technical innovation; they will find materials and tap potentials in the course of cleaning up warehouses, taking inventory, repairing old equipment, utilizing rejects, saving materials, using substitutes, processing and rebuilding the tools.

The No. 8 geological team in Hopei displayed the spirit of founding an enterprise through hard work and adopted indigenous methods. In only half a month's time and at the cost of a few hundred yuan, it set up a laboratory in a dilapidated temple with broken walls and roof. There were no laboratory assistants, but it trained some from among the workers and the educated youths. When working benches were lacking, it put two wooden planks together and worked there; when platinum crucibles were lacking, it used nickel ones instead. Working arduously and indigenously and adopting indigenous methods and foreign ones, it solved some difficult problems in the analysis of elements which some "foreign" laboratories failed to solve, thereby demonstrating the immense power of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

The method of arming oneself by one's own efforts may greatly increase the abilities of making and repairing equipment. While guaranteeing completion of the state plan, some prospecting machine works have roused the masses to build a few hundred sets (pieces) of equipment and tools, inducing a deep-going change in the outlook of their production. Some geological teams had very simple repair workshops. Under the premise of guaranteeing servicing, they built equipment by their own efforts, so that the drilling machines did not have to be "taken away from the team for major repairs, or taken down the mountain for minor repairs." The workers of these geological teams and plants learned an impressive lesson: "If we rely on the high authorities and ask for aid, we shall become lazier and our revolutionary ambition will be dampened all the more. The more we work by our own efforts, the more diligent we shall become and the redder we shall be ideologically."

To do a good job of the geological work, we must uphold dialectical materialism and historical materialism and oppose idealism and metaphysics. When noticing a tendency, we must also see that another tendency may be hidden. We must not only bring the enthusiasm of a locality into a greater play in doing geological work, but also strengthen our concept of the situation as a whole and act in accordance with the spirit of the unified plan of the Party Central Committee. We must oppose "putting technique in command" and, meanwhile, encourage the style of delving into techniques for the revolutionary cause. We must criticize the "line of experts" and rely on the masses in doing ideological work and pay attention to bringing the role of the professional geological teams and revolutionary technicians into play. We must break various kinds of "regulations" and "conventions" and persist in the rational regulations and systems and respect the theories and experience compatible to the actual conditions in China. We must locate ores in a comprehensive way and distinguish between the primary and the secondary finds and insure the key points. We must uphold the method of arming ourselves by own efforts and properly handle the relationship between the main bodies and parts, between making and servicing and between creating and rebuilding of machines. In short, we must apply the materialist dialectics of dividing one into two in analyzing and resolving a contradiction, so as to prevent one-sidedness and absolutism.

The revolution is developing and time is advancing. We have the wise leadership and kind concern of the Party Central Committee with Chairman Mao as its leader and Vice Chairman Lin as its deputy leader, we have the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we have the direct leadership of the Party committees and revolutionary committees of various provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions, we have the support and help by the masses of people all over the country, and we have the broad masses of geological workers and staff members fighting with united efforts against hardships. We can definitely push geological work to a high level, make ready enough mineral resources and geological data for the construction of our country and, particularly in places where these resources and data are urgently needed, locate and prospect the minerals which lie not deep under the ground, have rich contents, produce fast results and bring great profits. In this way, we can make a greater contribution toward building our country into a powerful socialist country.

* * *

TRACTOR WORKS

Tientsin Tractor Works Turned from a Backward Unit into An Advanced One

- Thanks to living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts and thorough implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 12, 1971)

(NCNA dispatch from Tientsin) The Party committee and the revolutionary committee of the Tientsin Tractors Works led the workers of the whole plant in the serious study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical works in a creative way and the resolute implementation of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. This brought about a thriving scene of vigorous development in revolution and production. Last year, this plant overfulfilled one month ahead of schedule the annual production plan for tractors and set the highest production record since the founding of the works. For January this year, it further overfulfilled six days ahead of time the production target for tractors. A contribution was made to the support-agriculture effort.

Tientsin Tractor Works is one of the large-sized tractor plants designed and built by our country through self-reliance and entrusted with the glorious task of supporting agricultural mechanization. Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, due to interference and disruption from renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, this plant was twice put into operation and twice shut down. Normal production was considerably delayed. The broad masses of workers said indignantly, "A day's delay, and another day's delay. With things dragging on day by day, we shall not get the tractors off the assembly line in several years." They strongly demanded for a change of such backward conditions and an early start or normal production.

The great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by the great leader Chairman Mao smashed Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and created conditions for the thorough transformation of the backward features of Tientsin Tractor Plant. After entering upon the seventies, this plant has directed vigorous efforts to the following several links to bring about an excellent situation in revolution and production.

Grasp Ideological Revolutionization of Leading Squads

From practice, the Party committee and the revolutionary committee of Tientsin Tractor Plant came to realize that in order to change their own backward features, they must vigorously grasp the ideological revolutionization of the leading squad themselves, continuously heighten consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and build up the leading squad as a fighting command headquarters in implementing and safeguarding Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

After the founding of the revolutionary committee of this plant, some leading cadres relaxed their own ideological remolding on the sole strength of their simple proletarian feelings for Chairman Mao and some previous work experience. Though subjectively they did a good job in their work, the backward situation of "dragging on day by day" remained unchanged. Under such conditions, some leading cadres developed a feeling of dissatisfaction and complained that Tientsin Tractor Plant was like a dilapidated stall beyond repair.

To counter such a situation, the leading squad of this plant seriously studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Materialist dialectics holds that external causes are the condition for changes and internal causes the basis for change, and that external causes operate through internal causes." They made an analysis in the light of their own ideological state. They came to realize deeply that in the past they had been complaining passively without giving full play to subjective initiative and leading the masses in an energetic effort to change the features of the plant. This represented the idea of a sluggard or a coward and a manifestatio of an idealist and metaphysical world outlook. By letting "complaining" get the better of us, we could not get anywhere or properly implement Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

Therefore, the leading squad of the plant assumed the responsibility of mobilizing the masses to raise views to members of the leadership through such media as big-character posters, forums, on-the-spot meetings, etc. The masses criticized the leading squad for "walking the old road in new shoes and getting busy all day long without subjecting themselves to ideological revolutionization and without directing efforts to the focal point." The mass criticism made the leading squad realize that simple proletarian feelings could not take the place of the consciousness of two-line struggle nor could an individual's experience take the place of revolutionary theory. Only by assiduously studying Chairman Mao's works in a creative way, seriously remolding the world outlook and continuously heightening the consciousness of class struggle and two-line struggle could we implement better Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Thereafter, they directed vigorous efforts to the living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical works. They persevered in "reading every day" and in calling every season a discussion-application meeting of leading members at factory and workshop levels. This was to attain the aim of taking the lead in study, in application, in discussion and in fighting self and criticizing revisionism.

As a result of study, a profound change came over the spiritual outlook of the plant's leading squad. Many leading cadres enthusiastically went out of office and headed for the first line of production to act as both commanders and fighters.

The leading members of the revolutionary committee of the plant took the lead in penetrating into the midst of some workshops where they conducted investigations and studies and directed vigorous efforts to the ideological revolutionization of the leading squads of workshops. They worked side by

side with the workers and joined them in unfolding revolutionary mass criticism. They showed energetic support for the workers' innovation suggestions. Very rapidly a change came over the backward features of some workshops. The masses said elatedly, "That a train runs fast depends solely on the locomotive; with the leader revolutionized, the situation of 'dragging on day by day' is changed."

Insist on Putting Revolution in Command of Production

In the process of leading the production effort of an enterprise, should we insist on putting revolution in command of production or retrace the old road of "putting production first" and "putting business affairs in command?" This is a question of basic orientation for the proper operation of socialist enterprises.

For a time, the relation between revolution and production was not set straight in the plant because the remnant pernicious influence of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary line had not been thoroughly eliminated. To counter such a situation, they studied over and again Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Political work is the lifeline of all economical work." They summed up experiences and lessons both positive and negative. They came to realize that the relationship between politics and the economy and between revolution and production was forever one between the commander and the commanded. Grasping only revolution without promoting production, or grasping only production in disregard of politics is wrong. We must vigorously grasp the lever of class struggle and two-line struggle so we may grasp revolution without forgetting "leadership" and stimulating production without forgetting the "commander" and insist on taking revolution as a stimulation to production. Only in this way can we enable the socialist enterprises to forge ahead triumphantly along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Their methods of doing things are as follows:

(1) We must vigorously grasp the struggle between the two classes and two lines in the economic field, and penetratingly unfold the "one-strike and three-oppose" campaign to stimulate production. Due to a relaxation of class struggle in the past, the 8th group of the No. 1 Metal Workshop lagged behind in production, and for a time stayed a backward group of the whole factory. Later, they studied Chairman Mao's philosophical works in a creative way and vigorously waged class struggle and struggle between the two lines. This brought about a tremendous change over the features of the group. Monthly production tasks were overfulfilled month after month. In one leap it became the advanced group of the whole plant. It was cited an advanced collective in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, and attended the 2nd Tientsin Municipal Congress of Activists in the Living Study and Application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

(2) We must unswervingly follow the road of giving prominence to proletarian politics and persist in educating people and remolding people with Mao Tse-tung's thought and in continuously heightening everyone's consciousness of class struggle and two-line struggle. The Party committee and the revolutionary committee of the plant put first and above everything the vigorous

grasping of the mass campaign for the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and take such an effort as the most important factor that dwarfs all things in the world. Now the whole plant has set up over 200 groups for the study of philosophy. The broad revolutionary masses devote themselves to the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and turn consciousness into a tremendous source of material strength.

The Party branch of the No. 3 Metal Workshop constantly organized the masses in the living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical work. They conducted a small-scale rectification and consciously applied Mao Tse-tung's thought to the uncovering and solution of contradictions. Last year, in less than six months, they conducted four open-door rectification movements, each more penetrating than the preceding one. This gave an effective boost to the ideological revolutionization of cadres and the masses. Production and revolution was pushed forward in a wave-upon-wave fashion. In the second half of last year this workshop in a matter of four months fulfilled 69 percent of the annual plan.

(3) We must unfold revolutionary mass criticism and let the revolutionary mass criticism permeate the whole process of production. This factory constantly takes the practical problems in production into consideration when launching revolutionary mass criticism. This gives a push to production. At the end of August last year, at the crucial moment of having the production task for August fulfilled, the No. 1 Metal Workshop found something wrong with two sets of their important equipment. On learning this, the Party committee of the plant immediately called an on-the-spot "adjustment" meeting and unfolded revolutionary mass criticism to heighten everyone's idea of taking the situation as a whole. Various fraternal workshops enthusiastically tackled the difficulties as their own for the benefit of others. In a matter of several hours or more, the obstacles in the way were removed. Production returned to normal.

Rely on the Worker Masses To Launch the Mass Movement in a Big Way

To change the backward features of an enterprise, should we rely on a minority to do things in a quiet and isolated way, or should we rely upon the broad masses in launching the mass movement? In this problem lies an acute struggle between the two lines.

In the past, due to the interference of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, a minority of cadres of this plant put more trust in themselves than in the masses and put more faith in the "specialists" than in the workers. As a result, work slowed down.

Last year, the Party committee and the revolutionary committee of the factory roused the masses to the full. With the invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought as a weapon, they vigorously criticized and repudiated Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of the masses being backward" and other counter-revolutionary revisionist sinister trash. This gave full play to the activism of the broad revolutionary masses. An impetus to the continuous development of production was provided.

In July last year, due to the lack of castings, the plant had only fulfilled over one-third of the monthly plan by the 24th day of the month. With only seven days left, could they fulfill the monthly production task in time? Imbued with infinite profound proletarian feelings for Chairman Mao, the broad masses of workers took the production task for July as a battle for changing the backward features of Tientsin Tractor Plant. They energetically worked toward the accomplishment of this task. To solve the problem concerning castings, the workers of the casting workshop developed the revolutionary spirit of "fearing neither hardship nor death." Without losing a single minute or a second, they fought on. When something wrong developed in the steel-casting electric furnace, Communist Party member Liu Tung-sheng braved a high temperature of 200 or 300 degrees by plunging into the heart of the furnace to make emergency repairs. This set the furnace back to work quickly. A supply of castings was guaranteed.

With the problem of castings solved, there appeared the contradiction involving general assembly. To have the tractors assembled and completed in time, the whole plant, from the upper to the lower levels, threw themselves into the job in disregard of work assignments and workshop classifications. At last, the monthly plan was overfulfilled by 52 sets.

This victory is ample proof of the infinite power of a vigorous mass movement.

Because the Party committee and the revolutionary committee of the plant fosters the concept that "the masses are the real heroes" and puts full trust in the masses and reliance on them, the activism of the broad masses is aroused to the full. Inspired by the fighting slogan, "Win honor for the great leader Chairman Mao and win honor for the great socialist motherland," the broad masses of workers vigorously grasp ideological revolutionization and foster the spirit of socialist cooperation. This gives an effective boost to the development of production.

Old worker Wang Kuei-fen and young apprentice Hsü Ching-yün of the 4th shift of the No. 2 Metal Workshop formed into a "red pair," helping and learning from each other, catching up with each other and giving encouragement to each other to improve continuously on production records.

With their last ounce of strength added to revolutionary fervor, the worker masses of the wheel group of the Forging and Pressing Workshop devoted themselves energetically to work. They accomplished their tasks in a speedy and satisfactory manner. For the month of October last year alone, the task accomplished equalled the output of half the year of 1969. They set the highest monthly production record since the founding of the plant.

* * *

INDUSTRY

East China Province Develops Optical Instrument Industry

(NCNA-English Nanking, Feb. 18, 1971)

east china's kiangsu province has built 21 small optical instruments factories during the great proletarian cultural revolution. the workers themselves made one-third of the machine tools and more than 60 per cent of the special equipment for making optical parts.

this is one of the province's achievements in carrying out the general line laid down by chairman mao of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism" and the policies for the simultaneous development of national and local industries and of large and medium-sized and small enterprises.

the province formerly had three optical instruments factories, all being large or medium-sized. the industry made little progress before the cultural revolution owing to the influence of the slavish comprador philosophy and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace advocated by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. once such revisionist rubbish was rejected, the workers' initiative was brought into full play and the industry advanced rapidly.

these factories now produce nearly a hundred kinds of optical instruments, all designed by the workers. among them are two-second theodolites, large automatic correcting devices, measuring devices for perpendicularity and photo-electric automatic cutting machines. a high-precision one-second theodolite has been trial-produced.

the measuring device for perpendicularity is used for measuring the displacement and deformation of big sluice gates and dams. it used to be imported. workers at the chingchiang optical instruments factory decided to make it although they lacked both the equipment and skill, such as the spherical master glass pairs needed for making spherical lenses for this device. having overcome many difficulties, the workers improvised a method to make a glass ball with a diameter of 86.4 millimetres to substitute the spherometer.

the large automatic correcting device has condenser lenses with a diametre of 800 millimetres. a special-purpose machine is used to make 1,530 facets at different angles on the surface of the lenses. in trial-making the instrument, workers at the wuhsi optical instruments factory rejected the proposal that they should ask the state for such a machine. after repeated experiments, they succeeded in renovating a small lathe and making it serve the purpose.

a "backyard" optical instruments factory in suchou succeeded in making a photo-electric automatic cutting machine. it was a new type of spark machine tool made by a technical innovations group composed mainly of workers and including revolutionary cadres and technicians. the machine tool is used in instrument and meter making, electronics, aeronautical engineering and other branches of industry and scientific research.

Optical parts must be made in constant-temperature work areas. armed with mao tsetung thought, the workers devised their own methods to solve the problem of temperature control. as a result, output has constantly increased and quality improved.

ELECTRIC POWER

Small Hydro-Electric Power Stations Built at Foot of Chingkang Mountains

(NCNA-English Nanchang, Feb. 17, 1971)

the masses in suichuan county of kiangsi province in east china have built many small rural hydro-electric power stations. they were guided by chairman mao's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", relied on the collective strength of the people's commune and displayed the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle.

some 110 small hydro-electric power stations with a total generating capacity of 6,100 kilowatts have been built or are under construction. the stations supply electricity to the mountainous area for irrigation, radio diffusion and light and promote the rapid development of commune-run industry and agricultural production.

the county at the foot of the chingkang mountains is crisscrossed by numerous creeks and has many water resources. owing to reactionary kuomintang rule before liberation, the county had only one 14-kilowatt thermal power station. under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, the masses after liberation carried forward the glorious revolutionary tradition of the chingkang mountains and began to control water and develop rural electricity by relying on their collective efforts. interference by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line frustrated the enthusiasm of the masses. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the county revolutionary committee led the people in sharply criticizing liu shao-chi's trash, such as the slavish comprador philosophy, the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and let specialists run electricity. with soaring revolutionary enthusiasm, the people launched a mass movement to build power stations.

their first difficulty was the lack of funds, technique, equipment and materials. however, the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "we have mao tsetung thought and can surmount all difficulties." they built small hydro-electric power stations with greater, faster, better and more economical results by self-reliance and hard struggle, using available material and starting with methods of their own devising. since the great proletarian cultural revolution, they have built some 90 small hydro-electric power stations. more than 90 per cent of the funds was supplied by the communes and production brigades. many small generators, motors, transformers and water turbines to equip the power stations were made in the county.

irrigation now reaches 80 per cent of the county's farmland. 21,300 hectares as against 4,600 hectares soon after liberation.

the county's grain output has increased year by year. in 1970 it was over 20 per cent higher than in 1969, which was two and half times the highest before the stations were set up.

there were only four county-run factories -- a farm machinery plant, a printing shop, a power generating plant and a food processing workshop -- before the cultural revolution. now there are a dozen factories and mines including a coal mine and a tungsten mine and factories producing insecticide, cement, paper, medicine and electronic tubes. there are many commune-run workshops.

Tibet Builds Many Small and Medium Hydro-Electric Power Stations

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Feb. 18, 1971)

the revolutionary people of various nationalities in tibet have built one hundred small and medium-sized hydro-electric power stations and have many more planned. tibet generated twice as much electricity in 1970 as in 1965. a contingent of hydro-electric workers and technicians, most of them tibetans, has come into being.

the people of tibet have made these achievements under the guidance of chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people". the people's liberation army men stationed in tibet helped them.

known as the "roof of the world", tibet has many streams, rivers and lakes that provide a big potential for water power. the people began to build some hydro-electric power stations after liberation, under the wise leadership of the great leader chairman mao and his loving attention. but the work was held back by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents there.

the emancipated serfs and herdsmen sharply criticized liu shao-chi's line during the great proletarian cultural revolution. they started building many small and medium power stations. in lhasa city and the administrative regions of shigatse, loka, chamdo and nagchuka, peasants, workers and technicians pooled their wisdom and surveyed the countryside to design and put up power stations.

the people's liberation army troops in tibet carry forward the revolutionary tradition of being a fighting force, a work force and a production force at the same time. wherever they are, they help the local people build power stations. the armymen and peasants and herdsmen built a 24-kw power station in a mountain village of tingchien county, 4,700 metres above sea level. they braved bad weather and rarefied air and completed it in just two months.

the people of tibet adhere to the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work in setting up hydro-electric power stations. the lhasa hydro-electric machinery plant, the tibet autonomous region electric power company and other units launched vigorous mass technical innovations movements, and have made many kinds of equipment. tibet now has water

turbines, generators and motors suited to conditions in the rural and pastoral areas on the plateau.

The small and medium power stations are helping to change life in the region, bringing light and radio broadcasts to remote districts and supplying power for farming, livestock-breeding and industry.

HIGHWAYS

Highway Maintenance Workers on Tangla Range

(NCNA-English Sining, Feb. 18, 1971)

members of a maintenance group on the highest point of the Qinghai-Tibet highway on the ice-bound Tangla range, 5,000 metres above sea level, have fulfilled the task of road maintenance with flying colours over the past few years in the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. They attribute their achievements to invincible Mao Tsetung thought.

The No. 107 maintenance group whose members are Tibetans of serf origin has been cited a number of times as an advanced collective in the living study and application of Mao Tsetung thought. Its representatives have had the joy of being received by our great leader Chairman Mao.

Atop the Tangla range, the air is rarefied and the weather bitterly cold, with driving winds and snowstorms all year round. Even at the height of summer, the temperature does not rise above zero degrees centigrade.

Armed with Mao Tsetung thought, the workers said with pride: "The Tangla range, which was stained with the blood of revolutionary martyrs, is part of our socialist motherland. With boundless loyalty to Chairman Mao, we will struggle against the elements to ensure smooth traffic along the highway."

Clearing away heavy snow that blocked the road took strenuous efforts by the maintenance workers at one time. Reciting Chairman Mao's teaching: "Be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory", the workers battled the snowstorm to open the road. Their faces smarted from the wind and snow. They could scarcely breathe or open their eyes. Their hands and feet were numb with the cold and their eye-brows were covered with hoarfrost. Yet the workers carried on courageously, conscious of the fact that they were working for the revolution and they did not yield before difficulties. The group leader, a Communist Party member, Solawangchia set the pace. They ate frozen bread they had brought along and drank melted snow. They fought from dawn to midnight and opened a section of the road. Returning to their quarters, they sat around an oil lamp studying the brilliant three constantly read articles, drawing strength from them for the next day's battle. The storm lasted 20 days. They fought without respite to keep the road passable.

They have to battle occasionally against mountain torrents and other difficulties. One day a torrent swept down while the group leader and other workers were inspecting and

repairing the road in the rain. a culvert was destroyed, and the road was likely to be submerged. "to die for the people is weightier than mount tai." this teaching of chairman mao's gave the group leader tremendous courage. disregarding the danger of being swept away, he and others jumped into the roaring flow to repair the culvert. they fought several hours and made the repairs. the road was saved. a few years ago the road bed was deformed. the workers left their quarters and pitched tents to repair it. they lived out on this windy and snowy mountain 300 days and nights to overcome innumerable difficulties in improving the road bed. their selfless work passed state tests with almost full marks for its excellent quality.

the workers always remember this teaching of chairman mao's "these battalions of ours are wholly dedicated to the liberation of the people and work entirely in the people's interests." they said: "the 10-kilometre-long road we are in charge of is limited but our service to the people on it is unlimited."

members of the group are the only inhabitants on tangla pass. whenever cars stop over due to mechanical breakdowns or snowstorms or the late hour, the workers offer the drivers and passengers tasty buttered tea and hot meals and invite them to rest or stay over.

a packed bus once stopped near the quarters of the maintenance group late at night because of the difficulty in driving on. the workers immediately welcomed the passengers and gave them hot food and put them up for the night. the workers then went out with shovels to clear away the snow and escorted the car down to the foot of the mountain the next day.

another time an old woman and a young woman with three children arrived who had been overcome by altitude sickness and could not go on. the workers looked after them and prepared meals and hot water and arranged them to rest. the old woman and the children were weak and sick. the workers were worried about their health and were not sure what medical treatment they needed. in line with chairman mao's teaching: "he should be more concerned about the party and the masses than about any individual, and more concerned about others than about himself," they made haste to carry the patients to an army service station over 10 kilometres away, braving snow and bitter cold. they returned back happy to have arranged things well for the patients.

the maintenance workers often say: "in making revolution we must always be loyal to chairman mao and arm ourselves with mao tsetung thought." filled with profound proletarian feelings, they have conscientiously studied and applied chairman mao's works in a living way. they persist in their study wherever they go. they live in tents in summer, and sometimes study by flashlights when the kerosene lamp fails owing to strong wind. most of them were illiterate, but they take the cadres of the road maintenance section and people who pass by as their teachers and study modestly. in their quarters they put up articles about their experience in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and criticism of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. all these demonstrate the workers' determination to be loyal to chairman mao and always make revolution.

the group leader is a pace-setter in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. he was illiterate and had difficulty in studying. however he combines the study

of chairman mao's works with his efforts to become literate and takes all the people he meets as his teachers. he has conscientiously studied mao tsetung thought in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment and applies what he has studied. he consciously remolds his world outlook and continues to lead the group in advancing victoriously along chairman mao's revolutionary line.

"BARE-FOOT" DOCTORS

Bare-foot Doctor in Mountain Village

(NCNA-English Yinchuan, Feb. 18, 1971)

liu jun-mao, a bare-foot doctor of a people's commune in the ningsia hui autonomous region, is warmly praised by the poor and lower-middle peasants for firmly carrying out chairman mao's proletarian line on medical and health work and for whole-hearted service to the poor and lower-middle peasants.

liu jun-mao of the mahuangshan people's commune is a son of poor peasants. in the old society, his father and elder brother toiled for the landlord all year round but could not keep the family going. his mother, brothers, sisters-in-law and sisters died either of starvation or of disease, because the family was too poor to afford medical treatment. he himself also knew hunger.

he entered a middle school after liberation. then he was sent by the poor and lower-middle peasants in the spring of 1960 to study chinese medicine in the commune's hospital. but not long after, he had to leave because the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist line which laid stress on medical and health work for the cities to the neglect of the rural areas, and therefore opposed the poor and lower-middle peasants studying medicine.

after he returned home, the poor and lower-middle peasants called on him and said warmly: "we poor and lower-middle peasants has no doctors in the old society. we don't intend to have that happen again. we need you. you can have your practice here." this gave him tremendous encouragement. he was determined to be a doctor who serves the people whole-heartedly. with help from the poor and lower-middle peasants, he ran a clinic in the brigade and has been a bare-foot doctor since.

with a red heart loyal to chairman mao's proletarian line on medical and health work, he works day and night the year round. climbing mountains and crossing gullies, he goes from door-to-door to propagate chairman mao's proletarian line on medical and health work and at the same time to treat the poor and lower-middle peasant patients and help prevent diseases.

the child of a lower-middle peasant had virus pneumonia. the child was brought to the clinic in a coma. liu jun-mao observed the case day and night and gave him injections and medicine. after careful treatment, the child recovered.

Liu jun-mao had no sooner come back from his rounds one day than he was sent for again to see a woman in labour. He took his medical kit and set out at once over 20 kilometres of mountain roads. When he arrived, the foetus was dead in the womb and the woman's life was in danger. Such a case is usually referred to a large hospital with good facilities. But time was short and the hospital far away. Reminding himself of Chairman Mao's teaching on serving the people wholely and entirely, Liu jun-mao, with the aid of medical assistants from the brigade, saved the woman then and there. After the foetus was taken out, the placenta remained and caused much bleeding. The woman could not expel the placenta which would have to be removed surgically. Liu jun-mao has seen the operation but had never performed it. Comrade Norman Bethune's revolutionary spirit of boundless responsibility in work and warm-heartedness towards all comrades encouraged him. He finally removed the placenta and saved the patient.

Toward the end of 1968, Liu jun-mao read an investigation report on co-operative medical service in the countryside. His practice over the years made him realize that co-operative medical service was the fundamental way to carry out Chairman Mao's great instruction "in medical and health work, put the stress on the rural areas." He immediately spread the idea among the poor and lower-middle peasants and proposed that the brigade run a Mao Tsetung thought study class to criticize Liu Shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line on medical and health work. The masses were fully mobilized and the brigade's co-operative medical service was soon set up.

To ensure that the poor and lower-middle peasants receive treatment at little or no cost, Liu jun-mao conscientiously learned the quick method of acupuncture and went around to collect local prescriptions and medicinal herbs.

He tested the points on himself in learning acupuncture so that the patients would not suffer. When he became ill from the needling, he would rest for a while and then continue. He even repeatedly tested the most dangerous points at the risk of his life because he bore in mind Chairman Mao's teaching "when we die for the people it is a worthy death." His hard selfless work soon enabled him to grasp the quick acupuncture method and other methods of treatment. He cured some difficult cases with these methods.

Liu jun-mao also led the masses in collecting medicinal herbs. Displaying the spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, he would taste every herb in order to know its characteristics. He was poisoned one time and had difficulty in breathing. But taking an antidote, he went on.

Liu jun-mao also prepares medicines. Through repeated practice, the brigade's clinic can now prepare more than twenty kinds of Chinese medicines in pill, ointment and powder form.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk and Madame Sihanouk Warmly Greeted En Route to Southern China

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Feb. 17, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk were warmly greeted by leading members of the local revolutionary committees and chinese people's liberation army units stationed there when their special train passed through tientsin, tsinan and shanghai en route from peking to southern china for a visit.

at their cordial meetings, samdech and madame sihanouk and leading members of these localities expressed the hope that the militant friendship between the chinese and cambodian people would continue to grow.

samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests passed through tientsin at noon yesterday. there they were warmly welcomed and seen off at the station by hsieh hsueh-kung, chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee; liu cheng and wang yi, leading members of the p.l.a. units stationed in tientsin and vice-chairmen of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee; chao wu-cheng and wang man-tien, vice-chairmen of the municipal revolutionary committee; and others.

samdech and madame sihanouk passed through tsinan at about 19:00 yesterday. they were warmly welcomed and seen off at the railway station by chang chih-hsiu, deputy commander of the p.l.a. tsinan units and vice-chairman of the shantung provincial revolutionary committee; pai ju-ping and su yi-jan, vice-chairmen of the shantung provincial revolutionary committee; fan chao-li, deputy commander, and li po, deputy political commissar, of the p.l.a. tsinan units; and others.

when samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests made a brief stop-over at shanghai railway station this morning, they were warmly welcomed and seen off by wang hung-wen, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; chou chun-lin, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and leading member of the p.l.a. shanghai garrison; hsu ching-hsien and wang hsiu-chen, vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; wang wei-kuo, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and leading member of the p.l.a. air force units stationed in shanghai; kao chih-jung, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and leading member of the east china sea fleet of the p.l.a.; and feng kuo-chu, member of the standing committee of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee.

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk and Madame Sihanouk Arrive in Hangchow

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Feb. 17, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk arrived here for a visit from peking by special train this afternoon in the company of yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china.

cherishing profound friendship for the fighting cambodian people, more than 200,000 revolutionary people in hangchow, singing and dancing, lined the streets to give a rousing and ceremonious welcome to the distinguished cambodian guests.

samdech and madame sihanouk came to hangchow in the excellent situation in which the war of the three peoples of indochina against u.s. aggression and for national salvation is developing victoriously. they brought to the people of hangchow the victorious tidings and militant friendship of the cambodian people.

on behalf of the 31 million people in chekiang province, hangchow's revolutionary people warmly acclaimed the new victories won by the cambodian and other indochinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and voiced firm support for them.

hangchow in spring sunshine was permeated with a warm atmosphere of great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and cambodia. the streets in the city were bedecked with lanterns and red banners. huge streamers of welcome hung from tall buildings. early in the morning, workers, people's commune members, commanders and fighters of the people's liberation army, militiamen, red guards and revolutionary cadres converged from all directions on the railway station or lined the streets to wait for the arrival of samdech and madame sihanouk.

present at the railway station to warmly welcome the distinguished cambodian guests were leading members of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee, the p.l.a. units stationed in chekiang and the hangchow municipal revolutionary committee including hsiung ying-tang, chou chien-jen, lai ko-ko, wang tzu-ta, wan chen-hsi, chang wen-ho, chiao chin-wen, li cheng-ching, wang shih-chuan and chiu chiang.

accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk on their trip were princess norodom ketn kanya, aunt of samdech norodom sihanouk; general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame duong sam ol; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china, and others.

at 02:30 p.m., the special train carrying samdech and madame sihanouk arrived at the station amidst cheers and the beating of gongs and drums. when samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests alighted from the train, leading members of the chekiang provincial and the hangchow municipal revolutionary committees and the p.l.a. units stationed in the province went forward to shake hands

with them in warm welcome. children presented bouquets to samdech and madame sihanouk.

accompanied by leading members of the provincial and municipal revolutionary committees and the p.l.a. units, samdech and madame sihanouk walked round to meet the welcoming crowds. the railway station flying the national flags of china and cambodia became a scene of jubilation. shouts of "long live samdech norodom sihanouk exclamation" "long live chairman mao exclamation" resounded throughout the station. the welcomers sang revolutionary songs and performed "harvest dance" and "red silk dance" to warmly welcome the distinguished guests. then samdech sihanouk, accompanied by comrade yen chien-ying and hsiung ying-tang, vice-chairman of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee and commander of the p.l.a. chekiang provincial command, and madame sihanouk, accompanied by lai ko-ko, vice-chairman of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee, and comrade kao feng, drove in open cars past the welcoming crowds lining the streets.

greeting samdech and madame sihanouk, the crowds waved national flags of china and cambodia and bouquets, sang and performed the dance "great unity of the world's people" to the accompaniment of music and the beating of gongs and drums. red balloons trailing "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs" and other slogans, rose over the west lake. young people in festive costumes danced by the lake, while the crowds on some 200 decorated boats joyfully sang revolutionary songs.

the crowds kept shouting: "we warmly welcome samdech sihanouk, head of state of cambodia exclamation" "we firmly oppose u.s. imperialism's expansion of its war of aggression in indochina exclamation" "we firmly support the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the three peoples of indochina are sure to win exclamation" and "long live the great friendship and militant unity of the people of china and cambodia exclamation" samdech sihanouk repeatedly waved to the welcoming crowds in acknowledgement.

the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet this evening, warmly welcoming samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests. comrade hsiung ying-tang and samdech sihanouk spoke at the banquet. both expressed the hope that the militant friendship between the people of china and cambodia would be evergreen.

kang mao-chao, chinese ambassador to cambodia, and comrade yang ling accompanied samdech and madame sihanouk to hangchow and attended the banquet.

CHINA AND DENMARK

Newly-Appointed Chinese Ambassador to Denmark Presents Credentials to Danish King

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 17, 1971)

yuen liang, newly-appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the kingdom of denmark, presented the letter of credence to his majesty king frederik the 9th of denmark yesterday, according to a report from copennagen.

king frecerik the 9th nad a friendly talk with ambassador yuen liang.

after the presentation of the credentials, the chinese ambassador was granted an audience by her majesty queen reine ingrid of denmark.

ambassador yuen liang arrived in denmark's capital copenhagen on february 9.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Premier Chou En-lai Sends Message of Warm Congratulations to King Mahendra on Napalese National Democracy Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 17, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, today sent a message to his majesty mahendra bir bikram shah deva, king of nepal, warmly greeting the national democracy day of the kingdom of nepal. the message reads in full as follows:

his majesty mahendra bir bikram shah deva,
king of nepal,
kathmandu

on the occasion of the national democracy day of the kingdom of nepal, i, on benalf of the chinese government and people and in my own name, express warm congratulations to your majesty and to the government of the kingdom of nepal and the nepalese people.

under your majesty's leadership, the government of the kingdom of nepal and the nepalese people have achieved marked successes in the struggle of opposing foreign interference and safeguarding national independence as well as in national construction and international affairs. the chinese government and people highly admire this and sincerely wish the government of the kingdom of nepal and the nepalese people new and still greater successes.

china and nepal are close neighbours, and there exists a profound traditional friendship between our two peoples. i am deeply convinced that the friendship and the friendly

relations and cooperation between our two countries will be further consolidated and developed.

chou en-lai

premier of the state council of the people's republic of china

peking, february 17, 1971

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Ceausescu Receives Chinese Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Feb. 17, 1971)

nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council of romania, today received pai hsiang-kuo, minister of foreign trade of the people's republic of china, and the chinese government trade delegation led by him;

present on the occasion were: gheorghe radulescu, member of the executive committee and permanent presidium of the central committee of the romanian communist party and vice-chairman of the council of ministers; cornel burtica, minister of foreign trade; and others.

chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania, was also present.

comrade nicolae ceausescu had a cordial and friendly conversation with comrade pai hsiang-kuo.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

LIBRARY RATE—PRINTED MATTER
POSTMASTER: NO RETURN—See P.M. Sect. 158.5

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

CMP X711231 VK0203

UNIV ILL CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680